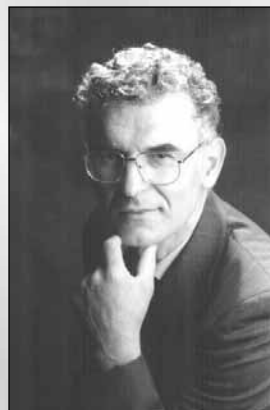


When appearing in German wartime documents in the context of the “Holocaust,” terms like “special treatment,” “special action,” and others have usually been interpreted as code words that signify the killing of inmates. While certainly the term “special treatment” in many such documents meant execution, the term need not always have had that meaning in German records.



In *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Carlo Mattogno has provided the most thorough study of this textual problem to date. Publishing and interpreting numerous such documents about Auschwitz – many of them hitherto unknown – Mattogno is able to show that, while “special” had many different meanings in these documents, not a single one meant “execution.”

This important study demonstrates that the habitual practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to completely harmless documents – a key component of the exterminationist historical method – is no longer tenable.

CARLO MATTOGNO • SPECIAL TREATMENT IN AUSCHWITZ

Carlo Mattogno

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term



ISBN 1-59148-002-7



9

781591 480020

90000>



HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume 10

Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

SPECIAL TREATMENT IN AUSCHWITZ
ORIGIN AND MEANING OF A TERM

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term

Carlo Mattogno



Theses & Dissertations Press

PO Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625

October 2004

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, Vol. 10:

Carlo Mattogno:

Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term.

Translated by Regina Belser

Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press,

Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers, October 2004

ISBN: 1-59148-002-7

ISSN: 1529-7748

Original Italian edition:

Carlo Mattogno:

“Sonderbehandlung” ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.

Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2000.

© by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,

Norwood, 5067, Australia

Distribution Rest of World: Castle Hill Publishers

UK: PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ

USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625

Set in Times New Roman.

www.vho.org

www.tadp.org

Table of Contents

	Page
Preface	7
Introduction	9
PART ONE.....	13
I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation.....	13
II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation	15
1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff.....	15
2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz	17
3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau.....	25
4. The Four Barracks " <i>for Special Treatment</i> " and the Bunkers of Birkenau	26
PART TWO.....	29
1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz.....	29
2. The Origin of " <i>Special Treatment</i> " in Auschwitz.....	35
3. " <i>Special Treatment</i> " and " <i>Disinfestation Facility</i> "	38
4. " <i>Special Treatment</i> " and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942	41
5. " <i>Special Treatment</i> " and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property	46
6. " <i>Special Treatment</i> " and the New Function of the POW Camp	50
7. " <i>Special Treatment</i> " of Jews Not Fit for Labor	52
8. " <i>Special Construction Measures</i> "	56
9. " <i>Barracks for Special Measures</i> "	59
10. " <i>Special Action</i> " and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities.....	60
11. " <i>Special Actions</i> " and the Construction of Crematorium II	62
12. " <i>Bathing Facilities for Special Actions</i> "	66
13. " <i>Special Actions</i> " and the Internment of the Jewish Transports	71
14. " <i>Special Actions</i> " and the Storage of Jewish Property	72
15. The " <i>Special Actions</i> " and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer.....	75
16. " <i>Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment</i> "	87
17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: " <i>Special Facilities</i> " and " <i>Special</i> <i>Basements</i> "	93
18. " <i>Special Action Hungary</i> " in 1944.....	96
19. " <i>Special Action</i> ": Interrogation by the Gestapo	98
20. " <i>Special Barrack 'B'</i> " of Auschwitz	99
21. " <i>Special Units</i> " of the Crematoria.....	101

Conclusion105

Appendix107

 Abbreviations107

 Documents.....108

Bibliography.....141

Index of Names.....145

Preface

In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, Adalbert Rückerl writes of the meaning of the term ‘special treatment’:¹

“In all areas involving the physical extermination of people, the code word was ‘special treatment’ – Sonderbehandlung, sometimes shortened on the initials SB.”

It cannot be disputed that in numerous documents of the Third Reich, the term ‘special treatment’ is, in fact, synonymous with execution or liquidation,² but this does not mean that the meaning of this term *always and exclusively* had this significance. We have available to us other documents, in which ‘special treatment’ was by no means equivalent to killing,³ as well as those, in which the word described privileged treatment. Thus, for example, a document dated November 25, 1939, with the title “*The Question of the Treatment of the Populace of the Former Polish Territories from a Racial-Political Standpoint*” contains guidelines for the “*special treatment of racially valuable children,*” which consists of “*exempting from resettlement*” the children concerned “*and rearing them in the Old Reich in proper educational institutions, according to the manner of the earlier Potsdam military orphanages, or under the care of German families.*” The “*special treatment of the non-Polish minorities*” mentioned in the same document likewise signifies preferential treatment.⁴

“The great mass of the populace of these minorities, however, is to be left in their homelands and should not be subjected to special restrictions in their daily lives.”

The ‘special treatment’ of prominent prisoners from states hostile to the Third Reich in luxury hotels with princely treatment is so well known that we need not deal with it at length.⁵

Moreover, we have at our disposal a great number of important documents, in which the expression ‘special treatment’ (as well as other alleged ‘code

¹ Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 5. The original German term is “*Sonderbehandlung*.”

² Cf. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Part 2, A III f (treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the RSHA; as punishment for foreign civilian workers for serious crimes, the special treatment of hanging is ordered.

³ Cf. for example my article “*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht,*” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75.

⁴ PS-660, pp. 18, 24f.

⁵ *International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339; first mentioned by Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976, pp. 147–149; cf. the new edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 145.

words' like 'special measures,'⁶ 'special action,'⁷ or 'special unit'⁸) exhibit an entire palette of varied meanings, which nonetheless refer to perfectly normal aspects of camp life in Auschwitz and which in no single instance indicate the murder of human beings. These documents are for the most part unknown to researchers, and those already well known have been and are given distorted interpretations by the representatives of the official historiography.

In the present study these documents are made accessible to the reader and analyzed in their historical context, and cross-references are made. In doing so, we show what the documents actually say and not what the 'decipherment' and mechanistic interpretation of supposed 'code words' allegedly reveal. In reality, 'special treatment' was by no means a 'code word,' behind which the unspeakable was concealed, but rather a bureaucratic concept, which – depending on the context of its use – designated entirely different things, all the way from liquidation to preferred treatment. This fact refutes the interpretation advocated by the official historiography, according to which 'special treatment' is supposed to have *always* been synonymous with murder, with no ifs, ands, or buts.

The results of the present study of the origin and meaning of 'special treatment' in Auschwitz, it should be well understood, pertain solely to the theme dealt with here. They do not extend to the existing uncontested documents – clearly not originating from Auschwitz – in which the term 'special treatment' actually did refer to executions. Yet even those documents cannot alter in any way the validity of the conclusions presented here.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, September 5, 2003

⁶ German: "Sondermaßnahmen."

⁷ German: "Sonderaktion."

⁸ German: "Sonderkommando."

Introduction

During the investigations leading to the two Polish Auschwitz trials⁹ conducted directly after the war, the term ‘special treatment’ as well as expressions related to it, such as ‘special action,’ ‘special measure,’ etc., were systematically interpreted as ‘code words’ for the gassing of human beings. By the end of 1946, the *Główna Komisja badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce* (Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) had developed the orthodox interpretation of this term that was gradually to become an unshakeable cornerstone of the official image of Auschwitz:¹⁰

“The real key to the decipherment of all these code words comes from the letter of Bischoff, no. 21242/43 of January 13, 1943, according to which the crematoria were indispensable facilities for carrying out the special treatment. In this document, he wrote the following verbatim:^[11] ‘Above all, the doors ordered for the crematorium in the POW camp, which is urgently required for the performance of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately.’ The content of this letter as well as the fact that four modern crematoria with powerful gas chambers were constructed in the area of the Brzezinka [Birkenau] camp, which in the letter of December 16, 1942, are designated as ‘special facilities’ and in the letter of August 21, 1942 (document entry no. 12115/42) as ‘bathing facilities for special actions,’ prove that the German authorities were concealing the mass-murder of millions of human beings with the code words ‘special treatment,’ ‘special measure’ and ‘special action,’ and that the special camp, which was established for carrying out this ‘special treatment,’ was already a huge extermination camp at the very time of its founding.”

Therefore, in order to deduct a criminal meaning from expressions beginning with ‘special,’ the Polish commission began its ‘decoding’ with the assumption that homicidal gas chambers were located in the crematoria of Birkenau. Later, the official historiography switched to the converse argument: Starting from the premise that a criminal meaning was inherent in these terms, it derived from this the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz. In

⁹ The Höß trial (Proces Rudolfa Hössa, March 1947) as well as the trial of the camp staff of Auschwitz (Proces Zalogi, November-December 1947).

¹⁰ Jan Sehn, “Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim,” in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946, pp. 70f. The relevant section was later incorporated in the indictment of February 11, 1947, against Rudolf Höß (Höß trial, Volume 9, pp. 76f.).

¹¹ Actually, the passage cited contains an omission, which has not indicated. Cf. for this Chapter 16 of Part Two, where I analyze the document concerned.

this way, a pseudo-logical circular reasoning came into being, which leads from the gas chambers to the expressions beginning with ‘special,’ and from these expressions back again to the gas chambers, and in which the official historiography has been imprisoned for decades. Needless to say, the term ‘special unit,’ which has constantly been misused to refer to the staff of the crematoria in order to create the impression that criminal activities took place in these facilities, also dovetails with this ‘logic’.¹²

The opening of the Moscow Archives, despite the enormous mass of documents made accessible to researchers thereby, resulted only in insignificant corrections to the arguments developed by Polish courts right after the war. Jean-Clause Pressac, who was the first to study the documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, emphatically maintained:¹³

“The extraordinary abundance of materials that the Soviet Army brought back permits an almost seamless reconstruction of the criminals’ inventiveness.”

and he adds that the documentation now available makes possible

*“an historical reconstruction that does without oral or written eyewitness reports, which are ultimately fallible and become ever less accurate with time.”*¹³

But in Pressac’s “*historical reconstruction*,” his interpretation of the special treatment in Auschwitz proves to be without documentary basis. In this respect, Pressac’s method manifests enormous deficiencies.

According to official historiography, the beginning of special treatment in Auschwitz coincided with the first ‘selection,’¹⁴ which took place on July 4, 1942. Under this date the *Auschwitz Chronicle* notes:¹⁵

“For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an RSHA^[16] transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727–44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389–8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas.”

This interpretation leads to another circular reasoning, since unregistered prisoners can be regarded as ‘gassed’ only if one assumes *a priori* the exis-

¹² This question is discussed in Chapter 21 of Part Two.

¹³ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 2. For a critique of Pressac, cf. H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995.

¹⁴ The term then used by Germans was *aussortieren* (sorting out), not *selektieren*. Editor’s comment.

¹⁵ Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, pp. 191f.

¹⁶ *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, RSHA = Reich Security Main Office.

tence of extermination facilities in the Bunkers of Birkenau, based upon simple eyewitness statements.

The new documentation mentioned by Pressac allows a complete picture to be drawn of the facilities in Auschwitz, which were finished in the first half of 1942, and it permits us to verify how well-founded claims about homicidal function of these Bunkers really are.

However, instead of undertaking this verification, Pressac uncritically parroted the interpretation promoted by the official historiography and even attempted to round it out by referring to a document, in which the expression 'special treatment' appears, but which has nothing to do with the so-called Bunkers. I shall examine this question more closely in Chapter 4 of Part One.

This is most certainly not the only weak spot of Pressac's method. In his "*historical reconstruction*" he never attempted to study the great abundance of recently accessible documents, in which expressions beginning with 'special' occur.

Despite these serious weaknesses, Pressac was the most renowned representative of the official historiography concerning Auschwitz;¹⁷ for this reason it seemed appropriate to take his conclusions as a starting point for my investigation.

The purpose of the present study is the documentary examination of the hypothesis proposed by the Polish postwar commission, which was later generally accepted by the official historiography, as well as the emendations made to it by Pressac. The problem of the mass-gassing of Jews in Auschwitz is not the immediate subject of this study, since answering the question of whether or not there were homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz is not the aim here, but rather whether or not expressions beginning with 'special' refer to existing homicidal gas chambers or mass-gassings.

Since the analysis I proposed is of a documentary nature, the problem of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz, but not registered there, will merely be treated in passing, for the documentation on this is extremely sparse. Consequently, here I must be satisfied with refuting certain common allegations.¹⁸

¹⁷ Pressac died on July 23, 2003, at the age of 59. The new star in the firmament of official historiography is Robert Jan van Pelt, author of a 438-page report largely dedicated to the Auschwitz camp (*The Pelt Report*), which was presented at the defamation action brought (and lost) by David Irving against the publishing house of Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt. In his argumentation on Auschwitz, van Pelt has slavishly followed Pressac, who is clearly by far superior with regard to a critical spirit and a sense of restraint.

A revised version of van Pelt's expert opinion was published as a book: Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002. Cf. Robert H. Countess, "*Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning*," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 99-104.

¹⁸ Likewise, a systematic treatment of all registered prisoners who were subjected to a "special treatment" would amount to an extensive analysis of the current claims of gassing as well as of the fates of various groups of prisoners, which would exceed the bounds of this investiga-

After all, the documents cited in Chapters 1 and 7 of Part Two incontestably prove that in August and September of 1942 the Jews deported to Auschwitz were shipped farther to the east and that one of their destinations was a camp in Russia.

As far as possible, the discussion of the documents presented in this study follows terminological and chronological criteria, but in view of the dense interweaving of the themes treated, this is not always possible.

The references to cremation in Auschwitz come from my work *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana* (The crematoria furnaces of Auschwitz. Historical and technical Study in collaboration with Dr. Eng. Franco Deana),¹⁹ to which I direct the reader interested in a more detailed treatment.

tion. I have published several such analyses elsewhere: Carlo Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395 (soon to be published in English in *The Revisionist*); "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332; "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 30-36 (soon to be published in English in *The Revisionist*). A further article dealing with the Jews deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz is in progress and will soon be published in *The Revisionist*. In addition, a comprehensive study on this subject is in preparation.

¹⁹ In print, Edizioni di Ar, Padua. An English translation of this mammoth work will be available from Theses & Dissertations Press, PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625.

PART ONE

I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Jean-Claude Pressac tackles the uncertainty inherent in the term 'special treatment' by explaining its documentary origin and meaning and by placing it in its historical context as follows:²⁰

"Himmler had simply fobbed off the horrible and criminal work on Höß, who – although a hard-boiled jailer – by no means appreciated this dubious 'honor' allotted to him. In order to finance this 'program' as well as the expansion of the camp, considerable funds were approved. Shortly before the visit of the Reichsführer of the SS, Bischoff had composed a detailed report – completed on July 15 – concerning the work underway in the main camp, according to which the projected costs would amount to 2,000,000 RM. Himmler's visit threw the entire concept into disarray. Bischoff revised his report to conform to the wishes of the Reichsführer, who saw matters on a large, indeed even a grand scale. The costs now amounted to 20,000,000 RM, thus ten times more, and these funds were approved on September 17 by the SS WVHA.[²¹...]

Due to this unexpected windfall and because Himmler was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect, Bischoff, in his second report, proposed the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as disrobing rooms for those 'unfit to work.' Each barrack cost 15,000 RM. The proposal was formulated as follows: '4 barracks, each for special treatment of the prisoners in Birkenau.' The word 'special treatment' surfaced in this connection for the first time at the end of July 1942. But the group of persons to whom this designation referred and its significance was precisely known only to the SS of Berlin and Auschwitz. Moreover, for the 'special treatment,' known also as 'resettlement of the Jews,' Zyklon B was required. These synonymous terms stood for the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau. In order to simplify the 'resettlement' of the Jews, the SS of Auschwitz proposed trucks. Five vehicles intended for 'special action,' were approved for them on September 14 by

²⁰ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, op. cit. (note 13), pp. 56f.

²¹ SS *Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* = SS Main Office of Economic Administration.

the SS WVHA in Berlin. Thus the actual act of killing was rendered as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement,' while the entire process (selection, transport of the 'useless' including their killing by poison gas) was designated as 'special action,' an expression, which did not specifically refer to a crime, since it could also have referred to a non-criminal action. The trucks actually served to bring the Jews 'unfit for labor' from the first 'loading ramp' of the freight train station of Auschwitz, where the selection of those 'fit for labor' and those 'unfit for labor' took place, to the Bunkers 1 and 2."

Later Pressac returns to this question again:²²

"Chiefly in the period from December 10 to 18, the construction office set the projected material required (cement, limestone, bricks, iron, non-ferrous metals, wood, stone, gravel, etc.) for all current and future building plans in the POW camp of Birkenau. Forty-one building sites were listed. They were for entirely different purposes: prisoner barracks with their related sanitary facilities, sick-wards and delousing facilities, the four crematoria, barbed-wire fencing and watchtowers, facilities for the SS guard units, the commandant's headquarters, the bakery, residential barracks for the civilian work force, roads and railway lines for the route between Birkenau and the Auschwitz train station. All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following manner:

'Re: POW camp Auschwitz

(Carrying out of special treatment)'

That represented an enormous 'administrative-technical' faux pas, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times and confirms quite clearly that after the end of November/beginning of December, the POW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."

As we have seen, in 'special treatments' Pressac sees "liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

Let us now analyze the essential points of this interpretation.

²² Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff

Pressac's reconstruction of the historical context, in which he situates the origin of 'special treatment,' is devalued from the very start by a grave error of interpretation: He assumes that Bischoff, the chief of the Central Construction Office, had prepared an initial report on the Auschwitz camp that contained a preliminary cost estimate of 2 million Reichsmarks, and that this was rejected by Himmler on the occasion of his visit to the camp on the 17th and 18th of July 1942; Pressac bases this assumption on the claim that Bischoff revised "*his report in accord with the wishes of the Reichsführer*" and raised the proposed estimate of costs to 20 million Reichsmarks.

In reality, the first explanatory report refers to the work carried out in the first and second fiscal year of the war.²³ This is established quite unambiguously at the end of the document.²⁴

"The enlargement of the concentration camp, described here, was carried out in the 1st and 2nd fiscal year of the war."

The completion dates, which applied relative to the wartime fiscal years, were so exactly adhered to, that, for example, only the installation of two furnaces for the crematorium of the main camp, Auschwitz I, was indicated, although the third had been installed three and a half months before the report was prepared.²⁵

Bischoff's second report, which is supposed to have been "corrected" on the instruction of Himmler, is in reality quite simply the explanatory report extended to the *third* wartime fiscal year, as is once again clearly specified at the end of the document.²⁶

"During the 2nd wartime fiscal year, a number of building projects were carried out, the others were begun in the 3rd wartime fiscal year and pushed forward under the greatest possible exertion of the entire Construction Office^[27] and with every means available to it."

²³ According to the protocols of Office II of the Headquarters of Budget and Buildings, the second wartime fiscal year ended on September 30, 1941.

²⁴ "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S.*" RVGA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, cited on p. 9.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 6 and 16.

²⁶ "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S,*" July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, cited on p. 19.

²⁷ The Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and Auschwitz Agriculture directed the construction project for SS quarters, the

Precisely because this report concerns the building program for the third wartime fiscal year, it mentions the installation of the third furnace (to cite once again the abovementioned example) of the crematorium of the main camp.²⁸ It seems incredible that Pressac did not grasp this elementary distinction.

Just how unfounded is the claim that the new explanatory report originated in Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be seen from the fact that in its fundamental points the program had already been approved in June 1941 by the Main Office of Budget and Buildings: In a letter from this office to the camp commandant, dated June 18, 1941, which contains a list of construction plans approved for the third wartime fiscal year (October 1, 1941, to September 30, 1942), twenty such projects are already enumerated.²⁹ The implementation of the construction project of concentration camp Auschwitz ensued based upon three cost estimates: The first, dated October 31, 1941, foresaw an expenditure of 2,026,000 RM; the second, bearing the same date, specified a figure of 4,630,000 RM; and in the third from March 31, 1942, a sum of 18,700,000 RM was given.³⁰

Pressac does violence to the text when he maintains that the relevant explanatory report was "*pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942, since it was only composed at the end of July and sent to Berlin on August 3, 1942.*"³¹

However, there is no document to indicate that the report in question was written at the end of July. The single document cited by Pressac in connection with this is a letter of August 3, 1942, from Bischoff to the WVHA, in which the chief of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz delivered to Office C V the outline of the proposals,³² including the explanatory report, the cost estimate and the building development plan for the construction project of "*Auschwitz concentration camp*," "*agricultural operations*," and "*Auschwitz construction depot*." This had been ordered by Office C V1 of the SS WVHA in a letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff makes explicit reference in his relevant letter.³³

The fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS WVHA on August 3, 1942, in no way that it had been "*composed at the end of July*" and "*pre-*

Auschwitz concentration camp, and the agricultural operations of Auschwitz. See Chapter 6 of Part Two.

²⁸ *Ibid.*, pp. 10 and 23.

²⁹ RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

³⁰ RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 318.

³¹ Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 137, footnote 144.

³² The proposals for the incorporation of the building plans in the scope of the construction capacity of Plenipotentiary Construction in the 3rd wartime fiscal year. Cf. for this the letter of Kammler to the Central Construction Office, dated June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

³³ Letter of Bischoff to the SS WVHA dated August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, page number illegible.

dated to the 15th of July 1942.” Thus, Himmler’s visit did not throw anything “into disarray.” Pressac has committed a colossal blunder.

2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz

Moreover, within the framework of his “*historical reconstruction*,” Pressac construes a connection between the “*four barracks for special treatment*” of prisoners in Birkenau and the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2, in that he deduces the origin of the barracks from a personal intervention of Himmler with Bischoff; Himmler, according to Pressac, had found in particular that “the Jews undressing outdoors *had a disorderly effect*.” Thereupon Bischoff is supposed to have added the requisition of such barracks in his second report in order to fulfill Himmler’s wishes.

This interpretation starts from the hypothesis – incessantly repeated and never proven – that Himmler had attended a gassing of human beings at one of the two Bunkers on his visit to Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942. This hypothesis is supported solely on the basis of the description of the Himmler visit by Rudolf Höß, which originated in a Polish prison, but has been adopted by Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In view of the great significance of this question, I am giving here, in spite of its length, the complete statement by Höß:³⁴

“The next meeting was in the summer of 1942, when Himmler visited Auschwitz for the second and last time. The inspection lasted two days and Himmler looked at everything very thoroughly. Also present at this inspection were District Leader Bracht, SS General Schmauser, Dr. Kammler, and others. The first thing after their arrival was a meeting in the officers’ club. With the help of maps and diagrams, I had to show the present condition of the camp. After that we went to the construction headquarters, where Kammler, using maps, blueprints, and models explained the planned or already progressing construction. He did not, however, keep quiet about the difficulties that existed which hindered the construction. He also pointed out those projects which were impossible not only to start, but to finish. Himmler listened with great interest, asked about some of the technical details, and agreed with the overall planning. Himmler did not, utter a single word about Kammler’s repeated references to the many difficulties. Afterwards there was a trip through the whole area of concern: first the farms and soil enrichment projects, the dam-building site, the laboratories and plant cultivation in Raisko, the cattle-raising farms and the orchards. Then we visited Birkenau, the Russian camp, the Gypsy camp, and a Jewish camp. Standing at the entrance, he asked for a situation report on

³⁴ Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, 1992, pp. 286-290.

the layout of the swamp reclamation and the water projects. He also wanted a report on the intended expansion projects. He watched the prisoners at work, inspected the housing, the kitchens, and the sick bays. I constantly pointed out the shortcomings and the bad conditions. I am positive he noticed them. He saw the emaciated victims of epidemics. The doctors explained things without mincing words. He saw the overcrowded sick bays, and the child mortality in the Gypsy camp and he also witnessed the terrible childhood disease called noma (a gangrenous mouth disease in children weakened by disease and malnutrition). Himmler also saw the overcrowded barracks, the primitive and totally inadequate toilet and wash facilities. He was told about the high rate of illness and the death rate by the doctors and their causes. He had everything explained to him in the greatest detail. He saw everything in stark reality. Yet he said absolutely nothing. He really gave me a tongue lashing in Birkenau, when I went on and on about the terrible conditions. He screamed, 'I don't want to hear anymore about any existing difficulties! For an SS officer there are no difficulties. His task is always to immediately overcome any difficulty by himself! As to how? That's your headache, not mine!' Kammler and Bischoff got the same answers. After inspecting Birkenau, Himmler witnessed the complete extermination process of a transport of Jews which had just arrived. He also looked on for a while during a selection of those who would work and those who would die without any complaint on his part. Himmler made no comment about the extermination process. He just looked on in total silence. I noticed that he very quietly watched the officers, the NCOs and me several times during the process. The inspection continued to the Buna Works, where he inspected the plant as thoroughly as he had done with the prisoner workers and how they did their jobs. He saw and heard about their state of health. Kammler was told in no uncertain terms, 'You complain about problems, but just look at what the I.G. Farben plant has accomplished in one year in spite of having the same problems as you!' Yet he said nothing about the fact that I.G. Farben had thousands of experts and approximately thirty thousand prisoners available at that time. When Himmler asked about the work quotas and the performance of the prisoners, the spokesmen for I.G. Farben gave evasive answers. Then he told me that no matter what, I had to increase the prisoners' output of work! Again it was up to me to find a way to accomplish this. He said this in spite of being told by the district leader and by I.G. Farben that soon the food rations for all prisoners were to be considerably decreased; even though he saw for himself the general conditions of the prisoners. From the Buna Works we went to the sewer gas installations. There was no program at all because the materials were not available. This was one of the sorest points at Auschwitz and was everyone's main concern. The almost untreated sewage from the main camp was draining directly into the Sola River. Because

of the continuing epidemics raging in the camp, the surrounding civilian population was constantly exposed to the danger of epidemic infections. The district leader quite clearly described these conditions and begged Weise to remedy this situation. Himmler answered that Kammler would work on the matter with all his energy.

Himmler was much more interested in the next part of the inspection, the natural rubber plantations Koc-Sagys. He was always more interested in hearing positive reports rather than negative ones, The SS officer who was able to give only positive reports and was clever enough to show even the negative things in a positive light was both lucky and enviable.

On the evening of the first day of the inspection tour, all the guests and camp officers of Auschwitz were present at a dinner. Himmler asked all of them to introduce themselves before dinner; to those he was interested in, he asked about their families and the various' duties they performed. During the dinner he questioned me more closely about some of the officers who caught his: special attention. I took this opportunity and explained my needs concerning staffing. I stressed in detail the large number of officers who were unable to run a concentration camp and their poor leadership qualities concerning the guard troops; I also asked him to replace many of them and increase the number of guard troops. 'You will be surprised,' he answered, 'to see how you will have to deal with impossible leadership types. I need every officer, NCO, and soldier that I can use on the front lines. For these reasons it is impossible to increase your guard units. Just get more guard dogs. Invent every possible technical way to save on manpower to guard the prisoners. My deputy of the dog squad will soon acquaint you with the modern, up-to-date deployment of guard dogs to illustrate how the number of guards can be reduced. The number of escapes from Auschwitz is unusually high and has never before happened to such a degree in a concentration camp. Every means,' he repeated, 'every means that you wish to use is perfectly all right with me to prevent escapes or attempts! The epidemic of escapes at Auschwitz must be stopped!'

After dinner the district leader invited Himmler, Schmauser, Kammler, Caesar, and me to his house near Katowice. Himmler was also supposed to stay there because on the following day he had to settle some important questions concerning the local population and resettlement with the district leader. Even though he had been in a very bad mood during the day and had hardly talked with civility to any of us, during the evening he was just the opposite in our small circle; He was in a very good mood that evening, charming and very talkative, especially with the two ladies, the wife of the district leader and my wife. He discussed every topic that came up in conversation. the raising of children, new houses, paintings, and books. He told about his experiences with the Waffen SS divisions at the front lines and about his front line inspection tours with Hitler. He carefully avoided

mentioning, even with a single word, anything that he had seen during the day or any matters concerning official' business. Any attempt by the district leader to bring business into the conversation was ignored by Himmler. We broke up quite late. Himmler, who usually drank very little alcohol, that evening had a few glasses of red wine and smoked, which was another thing he didn't usually do. Everyone was captivated by his lively stories and cheerfulness.' I had never seen him like that before.

On the second day Schmauser and I picked him up at the district leader's house, and the inspection continued. He looked at the original camp, the kitchen, and the women's camp. At that time the women were located in the first row of barracks, numbers 1 to 11, then next to the SS Headquarters building. Then he inspected the stables, the workshops, Canada, and the DAW (German armaments factories),^[35] the butcher shop, the bakery, the construction units, and the planning board for the troops. He examined everything thoroughly and saw the prisoners, asked about their reasons for being there, and wanted an accurate count.

He did not allow us to lead' him around. Instead he demanded to see the things he wanted to see. He saw the overcrowding in the women's camp, the inadequate toilet facilities, and the lack of water. He demanded to see the inventory of clothing from the quartermaster, and saw that everywhere there was a lack of everything. He asked about the food rations and extra rations given for strenuous labor down to the smallest detail. 'In the women's camp he wanted to observe the corporal punishment' of a woman who was a professional criminal and a prostitute. She had been repeatedly stealing whatever she could lay her hands on. He was mainly interested in the results corporal punishment had on her. He personally reserved the decision about corporal punishment for women. Some of the women who were introduced to' him and who had been imprisoned for a minor infraction he pardoned. They were allowed to leave the camp. He discussed the fanatical beliefs of the Jehovah's Witnesses with some of the female members. After the inspection we went to' my office for a final discussion. There, with Schmauser present, he told me in essence the following. 'I have looked at Auschwitz thoroughly. I have seen everything as it is: all the deplorable conditions and difficulties to the fullest, and have heard about these from all of you. I cannot change a thing about it. You will have to see how you can cope with it. We are in the middle of a war and accordingly have to learn to think in terms of that war. Under no circumstances can the police actions of the roundups and the transports of the enemy be stopped – least of all because of the demonstrated lack of housing which you have shown me. Eichmann's program will continue and will be accel-

³⁵ This is a mistranslation of the German term *Ausrüstung*, which means equipment, not armament (the German word for armament is *Rüstung*).

erated every month from now on. See to it that you move ahead with the completion of Birkenau. The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work. In the near future the work camps near the industrial factories will take the first of the large numbers of able-bodied Jews; then you will have room to breathe again here. Also, in Auschwitz you will complete the war production facilities. Prepare yourself for this. Kammler will do his very best to fully support you concerning the construction program. The agricultural experiments will be pushed ahead intensively, as I have the ,greatest need for the results. I saw your work and your accomplishments. I am satisfied with them and I thank you. I hereby promote you to lieutenant colonel!’

This is how Himmler finished his important inspection of Auschwitz. He saw everything and understood all the consequences. I wonder if his ‘I am unable to help you’ statement was intentional? After our meeting and discussion in my office, he made an inspection of my home and its furnishings. He was very enthusiastic about it and talked at length with my wife and the children. He was excited and in high spirits. I drove him to the airport; we exchanged brief goodbyes, and he flew back to Berlin.”

In his notes written in Polish custody, Rudolf Höß returned to the subject of the Himmler visit two more times:³⁶

“Then came Himmlers visit in July 1942. I showed him every aspect of the Gypsy camp. He inspected everything thoroughly. He saw the overcrowded barracks, the inadequate hygienic conditions, the overflowing infirmaries, and the sick in the isolation ward. He also saw the cancer-like illness in children called ‘Noma,’ which always gave me a chill because this illness reminded me of the lepers I had seen in Palestine a long time before. The emaciated bodies of children had huge holes in their cheeks, big enough for a person to look through; this slow rotting of the flesh of the living made me shudder.

Himmler learned about the death rate, which, compared to the whole camp, was still relatively low, even though the death rate among the children was exceptionally high. I do not believe that many of the newborns survived the first weeks. Himmler saw everything in detail, as it really was. Then he ordered me to gas them. Those who were still able to work were to be selected, just as was done with the Jews.”

In his manuscript *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Höß relates:³⁷

“During his visit in the summer of 1942, Himmler very carefully observed the entire process of annihilation. He began with the unloading at the ramps and completed the inspection as Bunker II was being cleared of the bodies. At that time there were no open-pit burnings. He did not com-

³⁶ Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 126.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 32f.

plain about anything, but he didn't say anything about it either. Accompanying him were District Leader Bracht and SS General Schmauser."

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* provides, per Höß, the most important passage of the description of the Himmler visit as follows:³⁸

"Inspecting Birkenau, Himmler observes the prisoners at work, tours accommodations, kitchens, and infirmaries and sees the emaciated victims of the epidemic. After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."

That the *Reichsführer SS*, as claimed by Höß, participated "*in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews,*" is categorically refuted by means of an unassailable and unquestionably authentic source, namely Himmler's own diary. With respect to the two days of interest to us here, it says there in particular:³⁹

*"Friday, July 17, 1942
1200 trip, Friedrichsruh airport, Lötzen
1245 takeoff Lötzen
RFSS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermeier
1512 landing, Kattowitz
Pick up Gauleiter Bracht, O'Gruf. Schmauser
and Stubaf. Höß
Trip to Auschwitz
Tea in the Commandant's quarters
Talk with Stubaf. Caesar and O'Stubaf. Vogel,
Stubaf. Höß
Inspection of the agricultural operations
Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL^[40]
Dining in the Commandant's quarters
Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip
to the residence of
Gauleiter Bracht
Evening with Gauleiter Bracht
Sunday evening July 18, 1942
900 breakfast with Gauleiter Bracht and wife
Trip to Auschwitz
Talk with O. Graf. Schmauser*

³⁸ Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, op. cit. (note 15), pp. 199.

³⁹ Himmler's diary, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, July 17 and 18, 1942. See Document 1 in the Appendix.

⁴⁰ *Frauen-Konzentrationslager* = women's concentration camp.

" *Stubaf. Caesar*
" the Commandant of the FKL^[41]
Inspection of the factory grounds of the Buna
Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip
1300 flight, Kattowitz-Krakow-Lublin
1515 landing, Lublin
Pick up O. Gruf. Krüger and
Brigf. Globocnik. Tea with Globocnik
Talk with Staf. Schellenberg
Trip to the Jastrow fruit concern
2100 talk at Globocnik's with SS O'Gruf. Krüger, SS O'Gruf. Pohl, SS
Brigf. Globocnik, SS O'Stuf. Stier."

It bears emphasis that Himmler's plan for the visit mentions only an "*Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL.*" By the "*prisoners' camp*" is meant the main camp, Auschwitz I, in which at that time the women's concentration camp (FKL) was located. On the other hand, Birkenau was called "*Kriegsgefangenenlager*" (prisoner of war camp), and thus it is clear that Himmler did not visit it. How is it that there is no indication of an inspection of the POW camp anywhere in his plan for the visit?

The lack of any such reference is easily explained: Due to the typhus epidemics as well as other infectious diseases raging at that time in Birkenau, the hygienic and sanitary conditions there were far more threatening than in the main camp.

Moreover, the time schedule of Himmler's visit categorically excludes the claim that he participated "*in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews.*"

The Netherlands Red Cross has published the copy of an excerpt from the original roll book which shows the size of the population of men in the men's camp in the year 1942. For July 17–18, the excerpt shows the following data:⁴²

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED	ORIGIN OF TRANSPORT	REG.-NO.
Morning	16	16,246	40	22			
Evening	16	16,277	100	131			
Morning	17	16,848	30	601		Westerbork	47087-47687
Evening	17	16,950	83	185		Var. nation.	47688-47842

⁴¹ The gender of the noun indicates that the Commandant was female; translator's remark.

⁴² Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vol. II: "*De Deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*," 's-Gravenhage 1948, p. 11. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED	ORIGIN OF TRANSPORT	REG.-No.
			25	977		Westerbork	47843-48493
						Slovaks	48494-48819
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1		
Evening	18	17,846	18	24			
						Var. nation.	48820-48901
Morning	19	17,852					

These data are entirely confirmed by the original roll book. In particular, the roll book shows identical changes in camp numbers:⁴³

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED
			40	22	
Morning	16	16,246			
			100	131	
Evening	16	16,277			
			30	601	
Morning	17	16,848			
			83	185	
Evening	17	16,950			
			25	977	
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1
Evening	18	17,846	18	24	
Morning	19	17,852			

Thus, the documents reveal that prisoners registered from the Jewish transport, which departed from Westerbork in the Netherlands on July 14, 1942, were had been received into the Auschwitz camp population during the morning roll call of July 17. Therefore, the transport arrived between the evening roll call of July 16 and the morning roll call of July 17.

Likewise, the prisoners registered from two transports from Westerbork and Slovakia were received into the camp population at the morning roll call of July 18, which means that both these transports must have arrived between the evening roll call of July 17 and the morning roll call of July 18.

At that time, a work day from 6 am to 7 pm, with an hour's break for lunch, was in force for prisoners, as authorized by Rudolf Höß in his special order of April 17, 1942.⁴⁴ Taking into consideration the time needed for the outside work crews to return to the camp, one can assume with certainty that the evening roll call did not take place before 8 pm. From this it can be inferred that the first transport cannot have arrived before 8 pm, July 16, nor after 6 am, July 18.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz airport at about 3:15 pm on July 17 and therefore cannot have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, assuming that

⁴³ APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-Aul-3/1/5, Vol. 2, pp. 163-176. See Document 3 in the Appendix.

⁴⁴ "Sonderbefehl für KL und FKL" of April 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.

they were gassed before 6 pm, as claimed. In all probability, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended at about 8 pm with a dinner with higher camp functionaries in the Commandant's quarters.⁴⁵ After dinner Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he spent the night as the guest of Gauleiter Bracht. On the 18th, he was still at Bracht's house at 9 am and drove back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he also cannot possibly have seen the other two transports if these – as is claimed – were gassed between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18.

For these reasons Himmler cannot have attended any homicidal gassing people at Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942.

The description of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz furnished by Rudolf Höß is unreliable in other important points. He inverted the sequence of Himmler's inspections, writing that Himmler visited the factories at Monowitz on the 17th and the main camp, including the women's camp, on the 18th, whereas in reality it was reverse: On the 17th Himmler visited the main camp and the women's camp, on the 18th he inspected Monowitz.⁴⁶

Höß commits a blatant anachronism in his description of the Gypsy camp (and of the noma disease, which attacked the Gypsy children), since in July the Gypsy camp had not yet been established. The first Gypsy transport arrived in Auschwitz only at the end of February 1943.⁴⁷ On the other hand, Höß makes no mention that Himmler – as Pressac claims – “*was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect,*” but on the contrary writes that the *Reichsführer* SS “*didn't say anything about it either,*” so that Pressac's claim is obviously an invention.

Pressac's interpretation of the four “*barracks for special treatment of the prisoners*” is thus historiographically false.

3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau

Pressac claims to be able to deduce the existence of the Bunkers 1 and 2 as facilities equipped as homicidal gas chambers *documentarily* from the reference to four barracks for “*special treatment,*” which figure as BW 58 in the second explanatory report of Bischoff of July 15, 1942 – but why, then, are the two Bunkers not mentioned at all in this report? How does one explain that the main facilities are not considered worthy of mention, while the emergency facilities are recorded with precise designation of the construction sector? For what reason are the Bunkers also missing in the “*Estimate of Costs for the*

⁴⁵ In Himmler's diary the time of the evening meal is not indicated. However, during a visit of Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz on the 23rd of September 1942, the evening meal was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

⁴⁶ At least 30 photos were taken on this occasion, which were introduced at the Höß trial as dating from July 18, 1942 (Volume 15, pp. 21-30).

⁴⁷ Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 339.

Construction Plan for POW Camp Auschwitz,” in which the expression “*Carrying out of the special treatment*” allegedly officially assigns the function of extermination to the Birkenau camp? And finally, why is there not the slightest reference to these Bunkers in a single document of the Central Construction Office?

As suggested in the Introduction, Pressac does not even address this problem, which speaks volumes. Yet the problem remains, and it is significantly more serious than might appear at first glance.

By March 31, 1942, each construction project of the construction plan of Auschwitz concentration camp was assigned an identification number, which was preceded by the abbreviation BW (*Bauwerk* = structure or building). Every administrative document relating to a structure under construction had to carry the notation “*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*,” in which “*21/7b*” stood for the particular costs of a project and “*(Bau) 13*” for the total costs. It was obligatory that for every structure a construction book of expenditures be kept, in which all labor performed on that structure as well as all expenditures for it were recorded. This represented the administrative biography of a structure.⁴⁸ Under these circumstances, the fact that no building number whatsoever existed for the two alleged Bunkers means first of all that they did not exist administratively; if one knows the manner in which the Central Construction Office functioned, this by itself is already a decisive argument.⁴⁹

Although there is no documentary evidence whatsoever for the existence of these Bunkers as homicidal facilities, I shall not begin my analysis by assuming their non-existence, but rather explain the meaning of the documents by putting them into their historical context.

4. The Four Barracks “*for Special Treatment*” and the Bunkers of Birkenau

Let us now consider how Pressac interprets the passage relating to the four barracks “*for special treatment*.”

“Bischoff, in his second report, proposed the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as disrobing rooms for those ‘unfit to work.’”

It may be seen immediately upon checking the original report that the words I have underlined above do not appear in the document in question;

⁴⁸ On this, see my study *La “Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz”*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998, pp. 38 and 45.

⁴⁹ I have treated the Bunkers in Auschwitz separately in my thorough study *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

they were arbitrarily added by Pressac. The full text of the passage cited by Pressac reads as follows:⁵⁰

*“BW 58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners,
horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (O.K.H.)
4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau
1 barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor
Cost for 1 barracks: RM 15,000,-
therefore for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000.”*

Pressac’s interpretation is thus clearly arbitrary. Not only does this text give no support to the thesis of the criminal definition of the four “*barracks for special treatment*,” but, on the contrary, it entirely excludes it: The mention of the barracks for the lodging of prisoners in Bor,⁵¹ which belonged to the same construction project and, together with the other four, was allegedly destined for the Jews unfit to work, was listed under the same heading. This shows that no criminal meaning can inhere in the term “*special treatment*” in this document.

Quite obviously, by citing only part of the document Pressac wanted to avoid letting the reader draw this conclusion.

The correctness of my conclusion can be proven by other documents, of which Pressac had no knowledge and which enable the origin of the term ‘special treatment’ in Auschwitz to be reconstructed and its actual meaning to be illuminated. The second part of this study is dedicated to this *constructive* aspect of the camp’s history.

⁵⁰ “*Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager O/S*,” RGVA, 501-1-22, p. 36. Cf. Document 4 in the Appendix.

⁵¹ The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called “*Wirtschaftshof Budy*”, a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women’s secondary camp) was located in Bor.

PART TWO

1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz

The first Jewish transports to Auschwitz, of which we have documentary evidence, originated in Slovakia and France. These transports were a component part of a general German plan for the exploitation of Jewish labor in Auschwitz as well as in the Lublin District (eastern Poland).

The Slovaks carried out the deportation of their own Jews to the east at the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Martin Luther, Director of Department Germany in the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reporting that "*in conformity with the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question,*" the Reich government was ready to resettle "*20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews*" in the east, where there was a "*need to employ labor.*"⁵²

In reference to this teletype, Luther wrote in a report to the Foreign Office, dated "*August 1942*":⁵³

"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."

The original schedule of the Jewish transports was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and projected the dispatch of ten trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following time schedule:

DATE	TRANSPORT NO.	POINT OF DEPARTURE	DESTINATION
Mar. 25	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
Mar. 26	2	Zilina	Lublin
Mar. 27	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Mar. 29	4	Sered	Lublin
Mar. 30	5	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 1	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 2	7	Poprad	Auschwitz

⁵² T-1078.

⁵³ NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

DATE	TRANSPORT NO.	POINT OF DEPARTURE	DESTINATION
Apr. 4	8	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 6	9	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 7	10	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 8	11	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 10	12	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 11	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 13	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 14	15	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 16	16	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 17	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 18	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 20	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 21	20	Novák	Lublin ⁵⁴

Each transport was supposed to comprise 1000 persons.⁵⁵

On March 24, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) in the SS WVHA, sent a teletype to the commandant of the Lublin POW camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Koch, on “*Jews from Slovakia*,” in which he wrote:⁵⁶

“As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia designated for the camp there will be sent there by special trains starting March 27, 1942. Each special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) prisoners. All trains are routed via the Zwardon OS [Upper Silesia] border railroad station, where they each arrive at 6:05 am and during a two-hour stopover are directed onward to their destination by an accompanying police unit under the supervision of the Kattowitz state police post.”

On March 27, Woltersdorf, an employee of the Kattowitz state police, sent a report to Office Group D of the SS WVHA as well as to two other offices concerning the second transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin. This bore the title “*labor deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia*” and contained the following passage:⁵⁷

“Arrival on March 27, 1942, at 6:52 of the 2nd train in Zwardon with 1000 Jews from Slovakia fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men.”

⁵⁴ *Rišenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945) Dokumenty*, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f.

⁵⁵ *Ibid.*, pp. 38f.

⁵⁶ Liebehenschel teletype nr. 903 of March 24, 1942, to the Commandant of the POW camp Lublin. A photocopy of the document is found in: Zofia Leszczyńska, “*Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku*,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV (1969), p. 182.

⁵⁷ A photocopy of the document is found in: *Majdaneck*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph no. 38.

On April 29, the German embassy in Bratislava sent a *note verbale* with the following content to the Slovakian government:

"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be coming, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment in the General Gouvernement [i.e., Poland] and into the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their relatives, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since the retraining have [sic] an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government demanded from the Slovakian government a sum of 5,000 Reichsmarks per person.⁵⁸

On May 11, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovakian Ministry of the Interior:⁵⁹

"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses unfit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution, I venture to make the following proposal: during evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be selected out and passed into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."

The proposal was not approved, for the 19 Jewish transports, which left Slovakia in May, were sent without exception into the Lublin District; their places of destination were Lubatów, Luków, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Deblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec, and Izbica.⁶⁰ All in all, approximately 20,000 Jews were deported.⁶¹ The deportations to Auschwitz were resumed only on June 19, 1942.

⁵⁸ *Rišenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku, op. cit.* (note 54), p. 105.

⁵⁹ *Ibid*, pp. 108f.

⁶⁰ See the transport lists in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 242-244.

⁶¹ The lists, preserved in the *Moreshet Archives* (Archive number D.1.5705), of the 1942 Jewish transports which departed from Slovakia record a total of 18 transports for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. But this list does not include the transport which left Trebiso-
sov on May 4, which was part of a resettlement program drawn up for May on April 16, 1942. Moreover, the Slovakian Foreign Ministry compiled a report on January 14, 1943, in which the deportations which took place in the previous year were listed, and 19 transports are reported in it for May 1942. *Rišenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku, op. cit.* (note 54), pp. 41 and 48. The total number of deportees in May therefore amounted to about 20,000.

Let us turn to France.⁶² In a report composed on March 10, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, deputy for Jewish issues in France, reported on the basis of a meeting that took place on March 4 in Office IV B 4 of the RSHA that preliminary negotiations with the French authorities “for the deportation of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east” could be initiated. This, according to Dannecker, concerned “*primarily male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age.*”⁶³

The mass deportation of Jews resident in France (the majority of whom were not French citizens), and also of Dutch as well as Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of the German Foreign Office on the subject “*Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland,*” which stated:

“Starting in mid July or the beginning of August of this year, it is initially planned to transport to the Auschwitz camp, in daily special trains of 1,000 persons each, approximately 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands and 10,000 Jews from Belgium for deployment as labor.”

According to Rademacher, the search for persons to deport was supposed to be limited at first to “*Jews fit for labor.*”⁶⁴

On June 28, Luther sent the text of the Eichmann letter to the German embassies in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague.⁶⁴

In their policy of deportation to Auschwitz, the Germans were at that time focusing first and foremost on procurement of a labor force, so that the question of the deportation of those unfit for work was still unimportant. On June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France, in which he reported that military considerations spoke against a deportation of Jews from the Reich into the eastern territories, and so the *Führer* had ordered that a large number of Jews from southeastern Europe (Romania) or from the occupied zones in western Europe be transported to the Auschwitz camp “for the purpose of labor efficiency.” This was under the condition that the Jews of both sexes were between the ages of 16 and 40; in addition, “10% of the Jews not fit for labor” could be “sent along.”⁶⁵

But in a secret circular dating from June 26, 1942, which contained instructions for the Jewish transports, Dannecker repeated that Jews fit for labor of both sexes, between 16 and 45 years old, were designated for deportation.⁶⁶

The question of the deportation of children and adults unfit to work was discussed in July and August 1942. In a note of July 21, 1942, with reference

⁶² In reference to this, cf. Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto,”* Gráficas hurtado, Valencia 1994, especially pp. 27-33.

⁶³ RF-1216.

⁶⁴ NG-183

⁶⁵ RF-1217.

⁶⁶ R-1221.

to a telephone conversation conducted on the previous day, Dannecker maintained:⁶⁷

“The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that as soon as deportation into the General Gouvernement is possible again, transports of children can run. For the end of August/beginning of September, SS Obersturmbannführer Nowak promised to make possible about 6 transports to the General Gouvernement, which can contain Jews of every sort (also fit for labor and old Jews).”

It is worth pointing out that, according to official German understanding at that time, Auschwitz was by no means located in the General Gouvernement, but rather was in the territory of the German Reich. On the other hand, the deportations to Auschwitz during that period of time ran at a fast pace: From July 17 to 31, no fewer than 14 Jewish transports arrived in that camp, of which 4 originated from Holland, 2 from Slovakia, 7 from France, as well as one from an unknown nation.⁶⁸ The six transports mentioned by Dannecker, which were supposed also to include children and adults not fit for work, were therefore not destined for Auschwitz. Later, the RSHA made another decision. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a telegram with the heading “*Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Deportation of Jewish children there*” to the SS authorities in Paris, in which he related that the Jewish children interned in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande were supposed “*to gradually be deported to Auschwitz on the planned transports,*” but that no transports purely of children were permitted.⁶⁹ He referred to a directive – obviously serving the interests of propaganda – of the RSHA, according to which “*trains consisting only of Jewish children are not permitted to be deported.*” It was thus decided to deport Jewish children lodged in the two French camps together with adults in a ratio of 300-500 children to 700 adults – but no fewer than 500 adults.⁷⁰

These documents prove incontestably that the original purpose of the SS was to deport to the General Gouvernement children and adults unfit for work, at first directly, then later indirectly via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp.

In accordance with the orders cited above, the first transports to Auschwitz comprised Jews fit for labor, who were all registered. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports.⁷¹

⁶⁷ RF-1233.

⁶⁸ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), see under the applicable dates.

⁶⁹ CJC, XXVb-126. A photocopy of the document can be found in E. Aynat, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto,” op. cit.* (note 62), p. 87.

⁷⁰ RF-1234.

⁷¹ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), see under the applicable dates.

DATE	NO.	ORIGIN	REG. MEN		REG. WOMEN	
			Total	Reg. Nos.	Total	Reg. Nos.
March 26	999	Slovakia	—	—	999	1000-1998
March 28	798	Slovakia	—	—	798	1999-2796
March 30	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	—	—
April 2	965	Slovakia	—	—	965	2797-3761
April 3	997	Slovakia	—	—	997	3763-3812
						3814-4760
April 13	1077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
April 17	1000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
April 19	1000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
April 23	1000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
April 24	1000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
April 29	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
May 22	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	—	—
June 7	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	—	—
June 20	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
June 24	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
June 27	1000	Pithiviers	1000	41773-42772	—	—
June 30	1038	Beaune-La R.	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
June 30	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	—	—
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

In addition, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records the arrival of other transports, which are supposed to have been “gassed” in their entirety.⁷²

DATE	PLACE OF ORIGIN	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
Feb. 15	Beuthen	?
May 5-11	Polish ghettos ⁷³	5200
May 12	Sosnowitz	1500
June 2	Ilkenau	?
June 17	Sosnowitz	2000
June 20	Sosnowitz	2000
June 23	Kobierzyn	566

For these transports, in contrast to those previously mentioned, all documentary evidence is lacking, so that there is no proof that they actually arrived in Auschwitz. Danuta Czech in fact relies mostly on mere eyewitness testimony from the postwar period. For the Polish ghettos she relies upon a work by Martin Gilbert, in which the following transports to Auschwitz are listed for the period of May 5 to 12:

- 630 Jews from Dąbrowa Górnicza,
- 2,000 from Zawiercie,
- 2,000 from Będzin (in German: Bendsburg),

⁷² *Ibid.*, pp. 135, 163-166, 173, 182f, 185.

⁷³ Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau, and Gleiwitz.

- 586 from Gleiwitz,
- 1,500 from Sosnowiec.⁷⁴

Gilbert cites no sources whatsoever for these deportations.

But it is certain that in such cases the numbers of the deported are heavily exaggerated. For instance, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, during the period in question seven transports of Jews, with a total of 13,500 persons, are supposed to have arrived in Auschwitz (on May 12, June 17 and 20, and August 15, 16, 17, and 18). Yet according to a chart of the strength of the Jewish population in the Kattowitz administrative district dated August 24, 1942, there were 27,456 Jews in Sosnowitz (Polish Sosnowiec) on May 1, 1942, of whom 7,377 had been "resettled" up to August 20.⁷⁵ The document mentions a total of 23 localities, from which 24,786 Jews had been "resettled" during the relevant period. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only four localities (Sosnowitz, Bendsburg, Dombrowa and Ilkenau) are named, which means that there is no evidence at all for the deportation of the remaining Jews to Auschwitz. Consequently, the Jews from the remaining 19 localities were "resettled" somewhere else. Why, then, should this not also apply to the Jews from the four localities mentioned? In view of the lack of any kind of proof for their deportation to Auschwitz, the question answers itself.

Aside from this, however, the alleged "gassing" of whole transports, including those fit for labor, stands in glaring contradiction to the previously cited instructions concerning the deployment of labor in Auschwitz. For these reasons, these alleged transports must be relegated to the realm of propaganda rather than historiography.

From July 4, 1942, forward, the Jewish transports to Auschwitz also included persons unfit to work, who were not enrolled in the camp population. As we shall see in Chapter 7, however, this does not mean that these persons were "gassed."

2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz

The origin of 'special treatment' in Auschwitz occurs chronologically within the program of the deportation of Jews fit for labor into this camp as outlined in the preceding section. On March 31, 1942, Bischoff prepared a list

⁷⁴ Martin Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993, map 122 on p. 100.

⁷⁵ "Statistische Angaben über den Stand der jüdischen Bevölkerung Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz. Sosnowitz, den 24. August 1942". The document bears the following stamp: "Der Leiter der Ältestenräte der jüd. Kulturgemeinden in Ost-Oberschlesien. Sosnowitz, Marktstr. 12", APK, RK 22779, p. 4.

of buildings planned as well as already constructed. BW 58 is described as follows:⁷⁶

“5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy.”

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the BW is announced in the following handwritten memo:⁷⁷

*“5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy.”*⁵¹

These are the same barracks already mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942. These barracks are also mentioned in a document of March 31, 1942, together with the term ‘special treatment,’ although Pressac maintains wrongly that this term appeared *“at the end of July 1942 [...] for the first time.”* In addition to that, March 31, 1942, was two months *before* the date, on which Höß was supposedly summoned to Berlin in order to be informed by Himmler that *“his camp was selected as the center for the mass extermination of the Jews.”*⁷⁸

The construction of the four barracks planned for ‘special treatment’ (as noted in the March 31, 1942, document) was requested in the following letter of June 9, 1942, from Bischoff to the SS WVHA:⁷⁹

“For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höß, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter.”

The economic function of the barracks for ‘special treatment’ is confirmed by another document, which preceded the ‘first selection’: The *“assignment of the barracks”* by the Central Construction Office, which Bischoff had outlined on June 30. In the list concerned, there are three *“barracks for personal property”* of type 260/9 in the construction project, besides a *“personal property barrack in the women's concentration camp”* and a *“barrack for accommodation, Bor”* of the same type.⁸⁰

Another *“assignment of the barracks”* by the Central Construction Office enumerates the barracks needed, those already constructed, and those missing, by type. Corresponding to the term ‘special treatment’ are five barracks

⁷⁶ *“Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S”* from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, citation on p. 8. See Document 5 in the Appendix.

⁷⁷ *“Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S”* from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, citation on p. 25. See Document 6 in the Appendix.

⁷⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 51.

⁷⁹ Letter of the Central Construction Office to the SS WVHA, Office V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. See Document 7 in the Appendix.

⁸⁰ *“Barackenaufteilung”* of June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272. See Document 8 in the Appendix.

“needed,” three “erected,” and two “missing.”⁸¹ Quite obviously, this refers to the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff’s explanatory report of July 15, 1942; at the beginning of this report are mentioned the “5 barracks for special treatment of the prisoners,”⁸² which, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for ‘special treatment’ of the list of March 31, 1942.

The two missing barracks were built before the end of October. They are mentioned in a list of November 15, 1942, under the heading “G.B. Bau VIII E Ch-m/wo 19” as “5 barracks for special treatment”; including installation, they cost a total of 90,000 RM.⁸³

Another document deals the fatal blow to Pressac’s interpretation: It is the “assignment of barracks” of December 8, 1942, which assigns the five barracks “already erected” to the “Prisoner of war camp B.A.I.,” thus to the section BAI of Birkenau, where “special treatment (old)” is stated as their purpose.⁸⁴

The significance of this document is the position of these five barracks: construction section 1 (B.A.I) of Birkenau. The adjective “alt” may refer to the fact that these barracks belong administratively to the earlier carrying out of ‘special treatment,’ in place of which a new ‘special treatment’ had emerged as the institutional mission of the Birkenau prisoner of war camp a few months earlier.⁸⁵

The function of the five “personal property barracks for special treatment” was thus closely tied up with the sorting out and storage of personal articles, which had been taken from the deported Jews. This took place within the scope of the “Operation Reinhardt.” When Pohl inspected Auschwitz on September 23, 1942, he visited among others the following facilities:⁸⁶

“Disinfestation and personal property barracks/Operation Reinhardt
[...] Stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt.”

The visit had been carefully organized and followed a strictly logical program. The inspection of a disinfestation (*i.e.*, delousing) chamber and of the personal articles confiscated during the course of Operation Reinhardt followed that of the construction depot and of the DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works), so that Pohl in any case inspected BW 28, the “Delousing and Personal Property Barracks” in the “Kanada I” depot. The visit to stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt, on the other hand, took place after that of the “Birkenau Camp,” which means that this facility formed

⁸¹ “Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung.” RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 239. See Document 9 in the Appendix.

⁸² “Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S”, July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.

⁸³ RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

⁸⁴ “Barackenaufteilung,” RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207. See Document 10 in the Appendix.

⁸⁵ See Chapter 6.

⁸⁶ “Besichtigung des SS Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942”, RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

part of this camp (like the “*Birkenau Military Camp*,” to which Pohl made a visit directly afterwards) or at least was located in its vicinity. As of the end of February 1943, 825 train cars with “*old textiles*,” which had been confiscated during the “*resettlement of Jews*”, had been sent to the Auschwitz camp and Lublin (Majdanek) within the framework of Operation Reinhardt.⁸⁷ This confiscation and recycling of personal property was exactly what Operation Reinhardt⁸⁸ was all about, as can also be gathered from the following communication of SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann:⁸⁹

“Simultaneously with the resettlement operations, the seizure of Jewish property was carried out. Extraordinary assets were able to be taken into custody and placed at the disposal of the ‘Reinhardt’ special staff.”

In May 1944 there was still a “*Reinhardt Special Unit*” in Birkenau, where 287 female prisoners worked.⁹⁰

3. “*Special Treatment*” and “*Disinfestation Facility*”

On October 28, 1942, the Central Construction Office prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning “*Prisoner of war camp Auschwitz*.” This camp (Birkenau) was now expressly assigned the “*carrying out of the special treatment (VIII Up a 2)*,”⁹¹ as is made clear by the text in parentheses in the title of this document.

Pressac imputed a criminal meaning to this document; as already cited, he wrote:⁹²

“All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following fashion:

*Re: Prisoner of war Camp Auschwitz
(Carrying out of special treatment).”*

That represented an enormous ‘administrative-technical slip,’ which moreover was repeated one hundred twenty times and quite clearly confirms that from the end of November/beginning of December 1942, the POW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp but had become in its totality a site at which ‘special treatments’ were performed.”

⁸⁷ Pohl report to Himmler of February 6, 1943. NO-1257.

⁸⁸ This operation was named after Fritz Reinhardt, Secretary of State in the Reich Finance Ministry. In some documents it is written “*Reinhardt*.” In the official historiography, however, it is often claimed that the name was derived from that of Reinhard Heydrich.

⁸⁹ Katzmann’s report to Krüger of June 30, 1943. L-18.

⁹⁰ “*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S*,” May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

⁹¹ Identification number of the construction project prisoner of war camp Auschwitz on the list of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction administration (Reichsminister Speer). Cf. my study, already cited, *La “Zentralbauleitung”*, *op. cit.* (note 48), pp. 32f.

⁹² J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

Pressac makes it clear that one should understand ‘special treatment’ to mean “*the liquidation of the Jews ‘unfit for labor’ by gas in Birkenau.*”

This interpretation is without documentary foundation, since it is based, on one hand, upon merely the appearance of the word ‘special treatment’ and on the other hand upon a serious omission. If the document cited did indeed refer to a general project for establishing buildings for the extermination of Jews, then a central role would have been assigned to the (alleged) extermination installations there, in particular Bunkers 1 and 2 as well as the four crematoria of Birkenau. In reality, however, the Bunkers are not even mentioned, not even in ‘camouflaged’ form, and for the crematoria themselves a sum of merely 1,153,250 Reichsmarks is provided,⁹³ which amounts to less than 5 percent of the total expenditures of 23,760,000 Reichsmarks. But there is more: The sole facility, to which the document specifically assigns the function of ‘special treatment,’ is not one of the crematoria, but a delousing facility.⁹⁴

“16a) Delousing facility

1. for special treatment

Area: 50.00 x 20.00 = 1,000 m²

Height of building: 6.20

Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 = 6,200 m³

Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 = 2,240 m³

total 8,400 m³

Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00

8,400.00 x 28.00 = 236,320.00

Extra charges for heating, shower

and disinfection facilities RM 73,680.00

310,000.00

16b) 2. For the guard troops

Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 = 262.84 m²

Height of building: 2.80 m

Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx. 736.00 m³ [...]

Costs for 1 m³: RM 30.00

736.00 x 30.00 = RM 22,080

Extra charges for heating, shower

and disinfection facilities RM 7,920

RM 30,000”

⁹³ “*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*”, VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 2, 8f. These costs of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – include four mortuaries whose price is arrived at by multiplying the volume (4935 m³) by the cost per m³ (50 RM): 246,750 RM. Thus the cost for the crematoria was (1,400,000 - 246,750 =) 1,153,250 RM.

⁹⁴ “*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*”, VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10. See Document 11 in the Appendix.

It is now time to ask what the nature of this “*disinfestation facility for special treatment*” might have been.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated February 2 1943. Here, facility 16b is designated a “*delousing facility for the guard troops*,” and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of October 28, 1942: “12.65/12.25 + 12.40/8.70 m”; facility 16a is called a “*delousing facility for prisoners*” and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 40m × 12m + 34m × 12m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled “*Auditor’s Report on Saving Building Material*.”⁹⁵ The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of drawings no. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of November 24 and no. 1846 of November 25, 1942, in which the “*Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the POW Camp*” is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau central sauna.⁹⁶

The “*site plan of the prisoner of war camp*” of October 6, 1942, confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the central sauna bears the designation “16a disinfestation.”⁹⁷ Thus the “*disinfestation facility for special treatment*” of the project of October 28, 1942, was nothing other than the central sauna, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex.

The construction of this facility (BW 32) began on April 30, 1942,⁹⁸ and ended on October 1 of the same year,⁹⁹ but it was not handed over to the camp administration until January 22, 1944.¹⁰⁰ On June 4, 1943, Bischoff sent the plans of this facility to the SS WVHA with an accompanying letter, in which he explained:

“The construction of the delousing and disinfection facility had to begin at once according to the original design, since immediate measures for disinfestation were required by the physician as well as the camp commandant, due to the occupancy of the camp, which was still under construction. After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Generalmajor of the Waffen SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the im-

⁹⁵ “*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*”. RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

⁹⁶ Plans printed in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 68f.

⁹⁷ VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8. See Document 12 in the Appendix.

⁹⁸ “*Baufristenplan*” of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

⁹⁹ “*Baufristenplan*” of December 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 68.

¹⁰⁰ “*Übergabeverhandlung des BW 32 Entwesungsanlage*”, RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.

provement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once. The work has meanwhile progressed to the point that a modification of the project would necessitate the complete demolition of the facilities already partially finished, and at the same time would further delay the completion date for facilities which are so vitally important."

After a summary description of the work already performed, Bischoff continued:

"The original design was prepared with the agreement of the camp commandant and the garrison physician. The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is excluded due to the danger of transmission of lice."

Of the various facilities, with which the installation was equipped, Bischoff mentioned 54 showers and two boilers with a capacity of 3,000 liters each, which were designed for continuous operation.¹⁰¹

4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942

The discovery, based on unshakable documentation, that the "*disinfestation facility for special treatment*" was the central sauna opens new perspectives for the interpretation of other documents, in which the term 'special treatment' appears. In particular, the thesis can no longer be maintained that the designation "*carrying out of special treatment*" appearing in a "*cost estimate for the Auschwitz prisoner of war camp*" has a criminal meaning, *i.e.*, the gassing of the Jews unfit for labor, because in this document that designation relates exclusively to a delousing and disinfestation facility for registered prisoners – the central sauna.

In addition, the connection between 'special treatment' and 'disinfestation facility' enables us to interpret other documents differently than Pressac, who ascribes to them a criminal context. Let us begin with the well-known document whose subject is the pickup of "*materials for special treatment*" in Des-sau.¹⁰² There can be no doubt that these materials were cases of Zyklon B, but this by no means indicates that these disinfestation supplies were destined for the killing of human beings, for at that time a lethal typhus epidemic was raging in Auschwitz. And, as is well known, the typhus pathogen is transmitted

¹⁰¹ RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f.

¹⁰² AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. See Document 13 in the Appendix.

by lice, which in those years were primarily fought with the insecticide Zyklon B.¹⁰³

The close connection between typhus, Zyklon B, and disinfection can't possibly have escaped Pressac's notice. Therefore he felt forced, in his description of the alleged gassing of human beings in Bunkers 1 and 2, to resort to clumsy dodges:¹⁰⁴

"Evidently Höß had succeeded in concealing from Himmler the true sanitary conditions in the camp. But when the typhus epidemic spread further and the camp became ever more catastrophic, a total lock-down of the camp was ordered on July 23. In order to impose a halt to the disease, its vector, the louse, had to be exterminated. Everything had to be deloused with utmost urgency, the personal effects, the barracks, the buildings, the work places, and Zyklon B was needed in order to save the camp. However, delousing by means of gas chambers had been practically forbidden since June of 1940 due to the rationing of iron and sealant materials, as well as of certain other materials required for this process. Such huge amounts of gas could be procured quickly only through the intervention of the SS WVHA. The SS of Auschwitz simply claimed that the epidemic had just broken out, while in reality it had been raging for a long time. On July 22, the SS WVHA gave approval for a truck to drive directly to the manufacturer of Zyklon B in Dessau in order to pick up approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'for combating the emerging epidemic.' On the 29th approval was again given to pick up the same quantity of Zyklon B in Dessau 'for disinfection of the camp.' On August 12, one person was slightly poisoned during the fumigation of a building. Due to this incident, Höß reminded SS personnel and civilians of the safety regulations to be followed for the application of Zyklon B. For this agent was, unlike the previous one, virtually odorless and in that respect especially dangerous. Around the 20th of August the supplies of Zyklon B were nearly exhausted, but the epidemic was still not under control. A renewed application for the agent would have forced the SS to admit that it still did not have the situation under control. And so the following trick was resorted to: the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews. On August 26, a transport permit was issued; 'special treatment' was given as the reason. Although the result of the 'treatment' was well-known to those responsible in the SS WVHA, they were not familiar with the modalities, that is, they didn't know the amount of poison required. So there was an opportunity to make them believe that the greatest portion of the Zyklon B was

¹⁰³ Cf. Friedrich Paul Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94; by the same author, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

¹⁰⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 57f.

used for the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, while in reality 2 to 3 per cent of the amount was sufficient. Thus, 97 to 98 percent was able to be used for the delousing."

Thus Pressac wants to prove the gassing of Jews in the Bunkers by the camp administration's ordering Zyklon B, which served to combat the typhus epidemic raging in the camp! In truth, his interpretation verges on a systematic distortion of facts and documents.

One thing should be emphasized above all: On June 5, 1940, SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, chief of Office II in the Main Office of Budget and Buildings, sent a letter to the SS New Construction Office, the topic of which was the "*delousing facility*." He ordered:¹⁰⁵

"[...] in accordance with the maximum possible economizing of iron, sealing materials, skilled workers etc., in the future, instead of delousing facilities using hydrogen cyanide, only those that use hot air are to be built.."

But in practice this order had no effect in Auschwitz, for in the summer of 1942 at least 27 Zyklon B delousing chambers were already either in operation or under construction.¹⁰⁶ Pressac was very well aware of this, indeed he described these chambers precisely in his first book.¹⁰⁷ One is thus at a loss to understand how he could go so far as to claim that "*delousing by means of gas chambers was almost forbidden since June of 1940.*"

As for shipments of Zyklon B, Pressac demonstrates by his statement "*huge amounts of gas could be procured so quickly only through the intervention of the SS WVHA*" that he is unfamiliar with the bureaucratic practices of that time. In reality, *every* order for Zyklon B was required to go through the SS WVHA. The bureaucratic process was as follows: The SS garrison physician submitted a written request to the head of administration, in which the reasons for the order were explained. The head of administration transmitted the application to Office D IV of the SS WVHA. After the head of this department had approved the request, the head of administration submitted it to the Tesch & Stabenow company, together with the Wehrmacht bill of lading required for shipment; the camp administration could also pick up the shipment from the manufacturer in Dessau, once the Dessau Sugar and Chemical Works had communicated by telegraph that the Zyklon B was "*ready to be*

¹⁰⁵ RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

¹⁰⁶ The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in the reception building, one in the BW 5a, one in the BW 5b (all planned), one in the 'Kanada I,' two in Block 26 of Auschwitz, two in Block 3 and one in Block 1 (all already erected).

¹⁰⁷ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 23-62.

picked up.”¹⁰⁸ The invoices made out by Tesch & Stabenow were paid by Office D IV/1 of the SS WVHA.¹⁰⁹

The validity of Pressac’s claim that the SS WVHA knew practically nothing about the typhus fever epidemic in Auschwitz can be judged from the fact that on July 3, 1942, after the appearance of the first typhus cases, Bischoff had informed Kammler, representing the SS WVHA, of this. On July 23 Bischoff wrote in a letter to the SS WVHA:¹¹⁰

“With regard to our letter of July 3, log book no. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz reports that the camp quarantine imposed due to typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by post order no. 19/42.”

It is surely worth stressing that Bischoff was turning to his direct superior, Kammler, who was the head of the Office Group C, which was entrusted with construction projects. On the other hand, the hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp fell into the sphere of responsibility of the Office Group D III (Sanitation), which was directed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Enno Lolling;¹¹¹ the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz was under him. The camp quarantine of July 23, 1942, however, was ordered by Rudolf Höß at the command of director of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Waffen SS Richard Glücks. This can be gathered from garrison order no. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which reads:¹¹²

“At the command of the chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks, a total quarantine of the camp has once again been imposed upon the Auschwitz concentration camp.”

This was the second total lock-down in the history of Auschwitz, and for this reason the aforementioned garrison order brings to mind all the directives which had been issued in connection with the first quarantine of July 23, 1942. Therefore, if the second camp lock-down had been ordered “*once again*” by Glücks, then it is clear that he had also ordered the first one.

It should be recalled that Office Group D was also responsible for Zyklon B shipments; the relevant permits for picking up the delousing remedy in Dessau, which were transmitted to Auschwitz by radio by the SS WVHA, were also signed by SS *Obersturmführer* Liebehenschel, who headed this department and was represented by Glücks. The permit of July 29, 1942, however, was personally issued by Glücks.

¹⁰⁸ APMM, sygn. 1 d 2, Vol. 1; cf. Adelia Toniak, “Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek,” in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138-170.

¹⁰⁹ Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. An Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 193-195.

¹¹⁰ Letter of Bischoff “*An das SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V*” from July 23, 1942, with the contents “*Lagersperre*”. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

¹¹¹ NO-111, internal circular of the SS WVHA.

¹¹² AMPO, *Standortbefehl* (garrison order), D-Aul-1, p. 46.

We may state in summation that Pressac's claim, according to which the SS WVHA (its Office Group D, to be more precise) is supposed to have had hardly any information about the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz, is completely unfounded. Thus, the alleged 'trick' of the camp administration ("*the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews*") in reality proves to be Pressac's trick: By this stratagem, he attributes to the ordering of Zyklon B "*for Special T.[reatment]*" a significance that is completely different from the usual orders for the purpose of disinfestation.

Let us now examine the order of events:

On July 1, 1942, the first cases of typhus fever appear in Birkenau.

On July 22, the Auschwitz concentration camp receives the following notification by radio from the SS WVHA:¹¹³

"Permission is hereby given for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau, to take deliveries of supplies necessary for the disinfestation of the camp by gas, in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out there."

On July 23, Höß orders a "*complete camp quarantine*" in order to counter the typhus epidemic.¹¹⁴

On July 29, a further radio message, originating from Glücks personally, authorizes the camp administration of Auschwitz to pick up gas for the disinfestation of the camp in Dessau by truck:¹¹⁵

"The permit for travel by truck, from Auschwitz to Dessau for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfestation of the camp, is hereby issued."

On August 12, disinfestation of the blocks of the former women's camp, carried out by means of Zyklon B, begins in the main camp, after the female prisoners have been moved into the BIa camp in Birkenau.¹¹⁶

On the same day, a case of mild hydrogen cyanide poisoning occurs during the gassing of premises presumably located in the above-mentioned blocks.¹¹⁷

On August 26, radio notification is given by the SS WVHA regarding the collection of "*material for Special Tr.[eatment]*."

On August 31, the disinfestation of the blocks of the main camp begins, carried out with Zyklon B.¹¹⁸

There is therefore no rational basis for assuming that the Zyklon B procured for 'special treatment' should have served a purpose other than the 'gassing' and 'disinfestation' of the camp. But how can we explain the use of the expression 'special treatment' as a synonym for this very 'gassing' and 'disin-

¹¹³ Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 160.

¹¹⁴ Garrison order no. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

¹¹⁵ Radio directive no. 113, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.

¹¹⁶ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 215.

¹¹⁷ Post order of August 12, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

¹¹⁸ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 231.

festation’? The answer to this question demands an additional historical inquiry.

5. “*Special Treatment*” and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property

Two documents unknown to Pressac enable us to establish an unequivocal connection between the ‘special treatment’ of the Jews and “*gas-tight doors*.” They stem from a job assigned to the prisoners’ carpenter shop by the head of workshops of the Central Construction Office on October 5, 1942, as well as the related work chart of the carpenter shop of October 6 of the same year. Here is the text of first document mentioned:¹¹⁹

*“Job 2143/435 for the disinfestation facility
quarantine POW camp and F.K.L.
as well as troop accommodations POW camp
To the prisoners’ carpenter shop of Auschwitz.
6 gas-tight doors
interior wall width 100/200.
Design exactly like the
doors for special t.[reatment] of the J.
administrative barracks
900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide.”*

The second document is the relevant work chart:¹²⁰

*“For disinfestation facility quarantine POW camp and F.K.L.
and troop accommodations POW camp the following work
is to be performed:
6 gas-tight doors. interior wall width 100/200.
Design exactly like the doors for special t.[reatment] of the J.
administrative barracks 900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide.”*

The expression “*disinfestation facility quarantine POW camp and F.K.L.*” designates the two disinfestation facilities in the women’s quarantine camp (BA Ia) and in the men’s quarantine camp (BA Ib), thus BW 5a and 5b. This is also clear from the handwritten notation made on the work chart.

Now, what purpose was served by the “*gas-tight doors for the special t.[reatment] of the J.[ews]*,” and where were they located? Does this designation mean, as Pressac believes, an “*administrative blunder*,” i.e., is there any connection with the Bunkers 1 and 2?

In order to be able to answer this question, we must first consider all gas-tight doors produced by the prisoners’ carpenter shop for the buildings BW 5a and 5b. The data in the following table derive from the available documents.

¹¹⁹ RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 14 in the Appendix.

¹²⁰ RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 15 in the Appendix.

DATE	BW	#	OBJECT	DIMENSIONS (M)
June 9, 1942 ¹²²	5b	4	gas-tight double-doors	1.60 × 2.00
Nov. 12, 1942 ¹²³	5a	2	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
		2	gas-tight doors for the sauna	1.20 × 2.18
Nov. 19, 1942 ¹²⁴	5a, 5b	8	gas-tight doors	?
Oct. 5, 1942 ¹²⁵	5a, 5b	6	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
Oct. 6, 1942 ¹²⁶				
TOTAL:		22	GAS-TIGHT DOORS	

In accordance with plan no. 1715 of the Construction Office of September 25, 1942, with respect to BW 5a/5b, the following hygienic facilities were provided in each of these two buildings:

- one gas chamber
- one sauna
- one delousing chamber with delousing apparatus
- one disinfestation [*sic*]¹²¹

These facilities were in fact installed in the two buildings, as can be gathered from a January 9, 1943, letter by Bischoff,¹²⁷ from which further details emerge. In the so-called delousing barrack of the men's camp in the POW camp, BA I (BW 5b), there were:

- one “*chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassing*,” which had been in operation since the fall of 1942
- one “*sauna installation*,” in operation since November 1942
- one “*hot air apparatus*” (for delousing) from the Hochheim firm
- one “*disinfection apparatus*” from the Werner firm.

The “*delousing barrack*” of the women's camp had the same facilities, but its sauna went into operation in December 1942; the gas chamber, on the other hand, was already operating in fall 1942, as was the gas chamber in the men's camp.¹²⁷

Next to be determined is how the 22 gas-tight doors in buildings BW 5a and 5b were distributed. On the basis of the number of doors, which can be derived from the abovementioned plan, the distribution of gas-tight doors for that delousing barrack appears to be as follows:

¹²¹ “*Entlausungsgebäude im K.G.L./Einbau einer Saunaaanlage*”, in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), p. 57.

¹²² RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.

¹²³ RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.

¹²⁴ RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 78.

¹²⁵ RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.

¹²⁶ RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.

¹²⁷ Bischoff letter to Kammler of January 9, 1943 on the subject: “*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. and K.G.L. Auschwitz*”, RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS
gas chamber	2
air locks	2
sauna	2
disinfestation apparatus	1
disinfestation chamber	2
disinfection	2
TOTAL:	11

With regard to the dimensions of the doors, the plans published by Pressac¹²⁸ enable us to locate with certainty only the doors of the two gas chambers and those of the four air locks.¹²⁹ They measured 1.60×2.00 m. None of the other doors in the hygienic installations showed measurements, which would have corresponded to those produced in the prisoners' carpenter shop ($1.00 \text{ m} \times 2.00 \text{ m}$ and $1.20 \text{ m} \times 2.18 \text{ m}$). Thus, it is clear that the Central Construction Office modified its original project for the latter. However, we know with certainty that the doors of the sauna measured 1.00×2.00 m.

From the above explanation the following distribution of gas-tight doors for each of the two delousing barracks emerges:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS	DIMENSIONS OF DOORS (M)
gas chamber	2	1.60×2.00
air locks	2	1.60×2.00
sauna	2	1.00×2.00
disinfestation apparatus	1	1.00×2.00
disinfestation chamber	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.00×2.00 ; 1.20×2.18
disinfection	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.20×2.18 ; 1.20×2.18
TOTAL:	11 DOORS	

The conclusion derived from the study of buildings BW 5a and 5b is that the gas-tight doors, just like the “*doors for special treatment of the Jews*,” are identical with those of the sauna, of the room with the disinfestation furnace, of the hot-air disinfestation chamber, as well as the doors of the disinfection room. Without wanting to exclude *a priori* the possibility that such doors were used for Zyklon B delousing chambers, we can therefore prove that they *could*

¹²⁸ The already aforementioned plan 1715, the plan 801 of November 8, 1941, (“*Entlausungsanlage für K.G.L.*”) as well as the plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 (“*Einbau einer Heißluftentlausung in der Entwesungsbaracke im F.L.*”), in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 55-58.

¹²⁹ In this context “air lock” (original: “*Schleuse*”) means a location with two doors for the equalization of pressure between two zones. In the buildings BW 5a and 5b there were two air locks before the gas-operated delousing chambers, which were supposed to prevent the gas from flowing into the rest of the building through the gas chamber doors when opened.

have *also* been used for rooms, in which delousing and disinfestation were performed by means other than with Zyklon B.

In light of the previously mentioned disinfestation facilities for special treatment, the connection between the gas-tight “*doors for special treatment of the Jews*” and the delousing/disinfestation seems obvious, since in the documents examined up to now the expression ‘special treatment’ is undeniably connected with precisely this delousing or disinfestation. This is all the more convincing when the phrase “*special treatment of the Jews*” is mentioned in a document concerning the two disinfestation facilities BW 5a and 5b. On the other hand, we have found no document that reveals the criminal meaning imputed by Pressac.

Having settled this point, we must next locate the doors in question. The problem is by no means easy, since the extant documents furnish us no information about this. But the available elements do permit us to find a clarifying explanation based upon indirect evidence.

Considering the fact that the four barracks “*for special treatment of the Jews*,” which Bischoff had requested at the behest of Höß at the SS WVHA, served for the storage of personal effects of the interned Jews, one can assume with a sufficient degree of certainty that the aforesaid gas-tight doors were installed in the reception barracks containing delousing facilities, designated construction sector BW 28. Construction work began on February 15, 1942, and ended in June.¹³⁰ Next to the delousing barrack containing a Zyklon B delousing chamber, four horse-stable barracks were erected for receiving the personal effects of newly delivered prisoners. For this reason the structure BW 28 was designated “*Delousing and Personal Property Barracks*” after June 1942. This barracks complex was situated not far from the Auschwitz railway station and comprised the so-called “*Kanada I*.”¹³¹ The conclusion therefore seems justified that, in view of the ever more numerous Jewish transports arriving in Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß ordered the temporary use of the four personal effects barracks of BW 28 for the storage of the personal property of the new arrivals, until the installation of the barracks of BW 58. This explanation is confirmed by the fact that according to the original plan BW 28 consisted only of a “*reception barrack with delousing*,” and the four personal property barracks were added only in June 1942, as already mentioned. Now, since the vast majority of newly arriving prisoners were Jews, the chief purpose of the Zyklon B delousing chambers in BW 28 consisted of the “*special treatment of the Jews*,” and this explains the reference to precisely these gas-tight doors for “*special treatment of the Jews*.” That building BW 28 had this function is also confirmed by the court verdict against SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Wunsch,

¹³⁰ “*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz*” of April 15, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; “*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*”, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

¹³¹ For this cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 41-50.

who had been convicted of a petty theft in the property room. The judge determined:¹³²

“The accused served since September 1942 in the property room of the Auschwitz concentration camp, where the Jewish personal effects coming in after the gassing are sorted and kept.”

Now, in September 1942 BW 28 was one of the two main facilities of Operation Reinhardt, which was closely connected with the Jewish transports to Auschwitz.

In view of these circumstances, the designation of Zyklon B as “*material for special t.[reatment]*” by Liebehenschel in his permit of August 26, 1942, in no way supports the criminal meaning ascribed to it. The order in question quite simply was used for delousing operations in the gas chamber of BW 28, and thus was serving hygienic-sanitary purposes. Since all the operations that took place in the “delousing and personal property barracks” were conducted by a specific authority, namely the “*prisoners’ property administration*,”¹³³ the expression “*material for special t.[reatment]*” referred to Zyklon B, which the garrison physician had ordered at the request of this authority.

6. “*Special Treatment*” and the New Function of the POW Camp

In October of 1942, the designation “*Carrying out special treatment*” was officially assigned to the construction project “*prisoner of war camp Auschwitz*.” The camp had thereby received a new function. This consisted of an extensive program of construction for the purpose of transforming the camp into a reservoir of workers for the industries already in existence in the Auschwitz area or about to come into operation there. A letter dating from September 15, 1942, from Kammler to the Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Reichsminister Albert Speer, on the topic “*special construction tasks for the Auschwitz concentration camp*,” proves that this program had been agreed upon between Speer and Richard Glücks, the chief of the SS WVHA:¹³⁴

“With regard to the discussion between Herr Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen SS Pohl, I am reporting below the additional building space for the special program of the Auschwitz concentration camp as follows:

1) Summary of the required additional structures with the respective amount of space.

¹³² “*SS und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz*” of July 24, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200.

¹³³ This administration is mentioned in a letter of Grabner from March 19, 1943, to six camp functionaries. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.

¹³⁴ GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 43.

2) *Summary of the necessary building materials and barracks. The work is basically performed by prisoners. A construction time of 50 work-weeks is assigned for the entire building project. Besides the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled workers and unskilled workers are needed. This amounts to 105,000^[135] working days.*”

The purpose of this new function of the camp was explained with total clarity by Rudolf Höß in a speech on May 22, 1943, in Auschwitz to the head of Office Group C of the SS WVHA, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the institutional missions of the camp:¹³⁶

“In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula river and the Sola river after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally intended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G. [General Gouvernement] proved especially opportune, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. Recently and in addition to that came the solution of the Jewish question, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases^[137] to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the industries which are locating in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided.”

The “solution of the Jewish question” thus required no extermination or crematory facilities, but instead measures for the construction of accommodations for 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it did not exist at all!

It is worth emphasizing that although this change in the function of Birkenau camp was unquestionably connected to the ‘solution of the Jewish question,’ it was no less unquestionably tied to a program of construction of buildings for the purpose of lodging new arrivals. This is confirmed by the fact that the new function of the camp was not clearly described in the documents as “*carrying out of special treatment.*” A significant document – the organizational table of the Central Construction Office – described the structure of this office in January 1943. The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and

¹³⁵ This is calculated by assuming a six-day week: $6 \times 50 \times 350 = 105,000$ workdays.

¹³⁶ Document entry for May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85. See Document 16 in the Appendix.

¹³⁷ The past tense (“increased”), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

Police of Auschwitz, which was headed by Bischoff and encompassed 14 sections, was divided into five construction offices, each of which had a particular mission to fulfill:

1. The “*Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz, Auschwitz Concentration Camp and Auschwitz Agriculture*” was under SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnick and was responsible for the main camp as well as the factories under its control.

2. The “*Construction Office of the POW Camp*” was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch and was responsible for the Birkenau camp.

3. The “*Construction Office of Auschwitz Industrial Park*” was led by SS *Sturmmann* Werner Jothann and bore the responsibility for the industrial buildings.

4. The “*Construction Office of the Main Supply Camp of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz and Troops’ Supply Camp at Oderberg*” was under the authority of SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock; warehouses and offices were under its purview.

5. The “*Construction Directorate for Plant and Estate at Freudenthal and Patschendorf*,” headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Mayer, concerned itself with agricultural tasks.

Bischoff drafted three different versions of this organizational table. In each of them the tasks of the construction office of the Birkenau camp were formulated differently:

– “(Carrying out of special treatment)”¹³⁸

– “(carrying out special construction measures)”¹³⁹

– “(carrying out special action)”¹⁴⁰

The last document further reads:¹⁴⁰

“At the present time, the completion of the POW camp (special measures) is most urgent.”

These documents prove that “special treatment,” “special construction measure,” and “special action” were one and the same thing!

7. “Special Treatment” of Jews Not Fit for Labor

The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl made a detailed re-

¹³⁸ “Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen”, RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316. See Document 17 in the Appendix.

¹³⁹ Internal circular of the Central Construction Office dealing with the most important staff for the activities of the individual building directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310. See Document 18 in the Appendix.

¹⁴⁰ Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 27, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248. See Document 19 in the Appendix.

port on it to Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the “*enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration.*” Pohl spoke to this point:

“Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional building allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks. This building allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities. The required raw materials are allotted to the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as to the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943. When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz.”

Pohl emphasized:

“All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work.”

After he had stressed the necessity of removing German and foreign civilian workers from insufficiently manned armament factories in order to fully staff similar factories, replacing them with concentration camp inmates, Pohl continued:¹⁴¹

“In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the employment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing private firms with existing possibilities for accommodations. We will skim off the workers required for this purpose primarily from the eastern migration in Auschwitz, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their structure by continuously changing the labor force. The Jews intended for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work.”

By the “*eastern migration*” was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing onward. The location, to which at least a portion of these people was being sent, emerges from a report that SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert wrote on a meeting held at Department IV B 4 of the RSHA on August 28, 1942. The meeting was called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the evacuation of Jews into occupied foreign territories as well as to address the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. Under point c), it stated with regard to the points under discussion:¹⁴²

¹⁴¹ Pohl Report to Himmler of September 16, 1942 on the subject of armament work and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133.

¹⁴² Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942, CDJC, XXVI-59.

"Sending along of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants. It was requested by the commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp that the necessary blankets, work shoes and eating utensils by all means be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done until now, they are to be immediately sent on to the camp."

Point e) concerned the purchase of barracks:

"SS Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requests that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be carried out immediately. The camp is supposed to be established in Russia. The transport of the barracks can be managed in such a way that 3-5 barracks are carried along on each transport train."

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground newspaper *Notre Voix* was able to report the following:¹⁴³

"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."

The documents just cited prove that a substantial portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely that of France, Belgium, and the Netherlands) was indeed being deported to the east from the second half of the year 1942 on, and yes, by way of Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In this connection, there is also a radiogram from Arthur Liebehenschel of October 2, 1942, dealing with the *"resettlement of Jews"* (the orthodox historiographers arbitrarily equate this term, too, with 'mass-murder'). The radiogram read as follows:¹⁴⁴

"Permit for travel for a 5-ton truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for resettlement of Jews, is hereby issued."

¹⁴³ Reproduced in: *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950, p. 179. I am indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

¹⁴⁴ AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.

These materials were, without a doubt, identical with the “*material for special t.[reatment]*” dealt with by the radio message of August 26, 1942: It therefore concerned Zyklon B. On the other hand, “*resettlement of Jews*” was synonymous with “*evacuation of Jews*” and “*migration to the east.*” Thus, we can conclude that this Zyklon B found its application in the delousing of the personal property of the Jews unfit for labor who were being deported farther to the east.

Since October of 1942, the evacuation of the Jewish population to the east, during which the Jews fit for labor were selected out at Auschwitz and remained there, was officially designated as “*carrying out of special treatment.*” How was this ‘special treatment’ managed in practice?

In the third paragraph of a letter dated June 4, 1943, already cited on p. 41, Bischoff wrote of the central sauna, then under construction.¹⁴⁵

“The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since the influx of an entire transport (approx. 2000), most of which arrive at night, must be confined within a single area until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is excluded due to the danger of transmission of lice.”

This practice pertained to entire transports arriving in Auschwitz, and not only to the small portion of the inmates that was registered there. This is further confirmed by the fact that the average number of male prisoners taken into the camp population from each arriving transport between July 4, 1942, and the end of May 1943 was approximately 220, while it amounted to about 135 for female prisoners. On the other hand, the average number of Jewish inmates deported with the approximately 230 transports arriving in Auschwitz in the same period of time was about 1,300.¹⁴⁶ In view of these figures, Bischoff’s number of approximately 2,000 prisoners to be lodged for the duration of one night can only have referred to a *complete* transport.

In addition, it emerges from the Bischoff letter that a complete transport had to be lodged *separately*, because of the danger of spreading lice, i.e., in order not to reinfect the already deloused prisoners.

With regard to the wait mentioned by Bischoff, this was surely the wait for the separation of those fit for labor from those unfit for it, who were deported on to the east. But what occurred when there were no trains immediately available for transportation eastward? There is no question but that those unfit for labor, who were not permitted to come into contact with the registered prisoners, were confined to their isolated quarters until further notice. In practice, they were temporarily assigned a separate place to stay, which is often called “*special lodging*” in the documents; sometimes such prisoners were

¹⁴⁵ RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 107.

¹⁴⁶ These numbers are based upon the data in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 15).

also said to be “*separately accommodated*.” These terms, behind which the official historiography once again sniffs camouflage words for ‘gassing,’ occur in radio messages sent by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, the head of Department IIIa, which was responsible for labor deployment, to Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (deployment of prisoners) of the SS WVHA. In a radio message of February 20, 1943, on the transports of Jews from Theresienstadt (they occurred on January 21, 24, and 27 of that year), Schwarz stated the number of the Jews “*selected for labor deployment*” as well as that of the Jews “*separately accommodated*” and continued:¹⁴⁷

“The special accommodation of the men was done owing to excessive infirmity, that of the women because the greatest portion was children [sic].”

A radio message of March 15, 1943, had a similar content.¹⁴⁸

“Re: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz concentration camp reports Jewish transports from Berlin. Admittance of a total strength of 964 Jews on March 13, 1943. 218 men and 147 women deployed for labor. The men were transferred to Buna. 126 men and 473 women and children were separately accommodated.”

The prisoners not fit for labor, who were assigned “*separate accommodation*,” therefore received “special treatment” or were “*specially treated*,” as stated in a Schwarz radio message of March 8, 1943,¹⁴⁹ in contrast to those who were registered, who remained in Auschwitz. This expression denoted the “*carrying out of the special treatment*” explained above.

8. “*Special Construction Measures*”

Let us now return to the new functions of the Birkenau camp. As can be gathered from the available documents, the “*special construction measures*” or “*special measures*” were construction projects, particularly those of a hygienic-sanitary nature. The letter sent by Bischoff on December 19, 1942, to the allocation office within the General Authority Construction (*G.B. Bau*), on “*POW camp Auschwitz, special construction measures*,” addressed the deliveries of cement to the camp for the months of November and December.¹⁵⁰

Auditor’s Report no. 491 concerning economizing on construction materials for the Birkenau camp, prepared by Bischoff on February 2, 1943, contains the following reference:¹⁵¹

¹⁴⁷ APMO, D-Aul-3a/65, no. inw. 32119.

¹⁴⁸ AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

¹⁴⁹ A transcription of this document can be found in: N. Blumenthal, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Łódź 1946, Vol. I, p. 110.

¹⁵⁰ RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 35.

¹⁵¹ From “*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über die Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.-B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*”, February 2, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 234, written by Bischoff.

“Construction project: prisoner of war camp – carrying out of special assignments –”

On May 7, 1943, Kammler met with six other camp functionaries in Auschwitz, namely SS *Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höß, chief of the SS garrison administration Karl Ernst Möckel, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, chief of the agricultural operations SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck. Two days later, Bischoff wrote a file memorandum regarding the subjects discussed. In the course of the discussion, the garrison physician, Wirths, warned that sanitary conditions in the camp were dangerous:

“[...] due to poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewage system, lack of infirmaries and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of opportunities for washing, bathing, and delousing.”

In order to improve hygienic conditions in the camp, Wirths demanded a change in structure of the latrines, a restructuring of the sewage system, and the erection of ten more disinfection facilities, including those for bathing. Kammler took note of the urgency of the requirements and promised to do his utmost to see that they were fulfilled.¹⁵² He kept his word. Within a few days a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic facilities was initiated. This program was referred to by expressions like *“immediate action program,” “special measure,” “special program,” “special construction measures,”* as well as *“special action.”*¹⁵³

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff authored a *“report concerning the division of labor for the immediate action program in the POW camp Auschwitz.”* This was an official service regulation that assigned to the responsible officials, the lower cadres, and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office their respective tasks in the scope of the program: planning, latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfection facilities, etc.¹⁵⁴

On May 16, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on the subject *“special measures for the improvement of hygienic facilities in POW camp Auschwitz.”* Enclosed was a *“report on the measures taken so far for the improvement of the hygienic facilities in the POW camp.”* This dealt with the steps introduced by Kammler for the realization of the special program. The following tasks were mentioned: sewage works, the digging of the main drainage ditch to the Vis-

¹⁵² Document entry of Bischoff of May 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 8.

¹⁵³ Concerning the use of these terms see Chapter 10.

¹⁵⁴ RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338. The document was published by Samuel Crowell in his article *“Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung,” Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 311f.

tula River, laboratory barracks, laundry barracks, disinfection facilities, and Vistula ditch.¹⁵⁵

In the file memorandum of May 22, 1943, mentioned above, one reads:¹⁵⁶

“But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take special measures for the improvement of the existing facilities.”

As already stated on p. 40, Bischoff wrote on June 4, 1943:¹⁵⁷

“After typhus fever broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS Brigadeführer and Generalmajor of the Waffen SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once.”

The “list of the barracks necessary for carrying out of the special measures in the POW camp” of June 11, 1943, refers exclusively to the prisoners’ hospital, which was planned for sector BIII of the Birkenau camp.¹⁵⁸

In a report written by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, in which the progress of the work for the special measures in the POW camp as well as the main camp is discussed, these special measures once again refer to hygienic-sanitary installations, in particular: drainage, sewage treatment plant, sewage treatment basin, main drainage ditch, water treatment facilities, water supply, disinfection facility,¹⁵⁹ prisoners’ hospital in the POW camp, as well as short-wave delousing facility¹⁶⁰ in the reception building of the main camp.¹⁶¹

Finally, a report of September 14, 1943, written by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschnack, reveals that a “construction office for special measures” existed for the POW camp. The report mentions five combined laundry and toilet barracks, four kitchen barracks, 12 laundry barracks, 21 toilet barracks, 114 barracks for lodging prisoners, the disinfection facility (i.e., the central sauna),

¹⁵⁵ Bischoff letter to Kammler of May 16, 1943, and enclosed “*Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Dr. Ing Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms im K.G.L. Auschwitz*”, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311. The document has been published by Samuel Crowell (cf. preceding note).

¹⁵⁶ File memorandum of May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 86.

¹⁵⁷ RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 106.

¹⁵⁸ RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

¹⁵⁹ Meant is the central sauna.

¹⁶⁰ Regarding the short-wave or microwave delousing facilities in Auschwitz, cf. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, “Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz”, in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 311-324; cf. Hans Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273.

¹⁶¹ “*Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. und im Stammlager*” prepared by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 118-120.

the disinfection barracks of the Gypsy camp BAI, eleven infirmary barracks and, finally, a fence structure and water drainage ditches.¹⁶²

9. “Barracks for Special Measures”

In the “*Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the Waffen SS in Auschwitz*,” which Bischoff wrote on September 30, 1943, the following building is among those planned for construction stage II of the camp:

“*BW33. Extension of an existing building for special measures. 3 barracks for special measures type 260/9.*”

Corresponding installations were also planned for construction section III:¹⁶³

“*Extension of an existing building for special measures. BW 33a barracks for special measures type 260/9.*”

In accordance with the “cost estimate for the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the Waffen SS in Auschwitz,” a sum of 14,242 RM was provided for the completion of this building and a sum of 55,758 RM for that of the three barracks. The costs were identical for both construction sectors of the camp.¹⁶⁴

There is no doubt that these buildings served as storehouses. In both documents cited, they are mentioned directly after BW 33, which consisted of 30 personal property barracks (in the camp jargon this complex of storehouses was called ‘Kanada’). Moreover, in the explanatory report, the three barracks of construction section III bore the designation BW 33a. Also, in the allocation of the construction sectors belonging to the Birkenau camp, BW 33a is described as consisting of “3 barracks for special measures,”¹⁶⁵ so that these represented a construction site adjacent to the property barracks.

In addition, there is an “*explanatory report*” on these barracks,¹⁶⁶ which refers to the “*Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the Waffen SS in Auschwitz*,” as well as a cost estimate, in which the cost originally assigned for “3 barracks for special measures type 260/9

¹⁶² “*Ausgeführte Arbeiten im K.G.L. – Einsatz der hiesigen Bauleitung bei Sonderbaumaßnahmen.*” This report is part of the “*Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft*” (Activity report of the construction office of the concentration camp and agriculture) for the period from July 1 to September 30, 1943. It was composed by SS Unterscharführer Kirschneck on September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.

¹⁶³ “*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz*” of September 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.

¹⁶⁴ RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86 and 88.

¹⁶⁵ “*“Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebengebäude des Bauvorhabens ‘Lager II’ Auschwitz”*,” AGK, NTN, 94, p. 157. The document is not dated, but surely originated in the summer of 1944.

¹⁶⁶ RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 227a.

Z.5,” namely 55,758 RM – it was identical to that given in the cost estimate of October 1, 1943 – has been crossed out and corrected by pencil to read 46,467 RM.¹⁶⁷

The total cost of the three barracks, including labor (leveling of the ground, measurements, etc.), amounted to 51,000 RM.¹⁶⁸

On the drawing included with these documents – “horse stable barracks type 260/9 O.K.W.” – there is a handwritten note: “*barrack 11 – B.A. III,*”¹⁶⁹ which makes it possible for us to assign the three barracks to construction section III of the camp.

Construction order no. 61, issued by the construction inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police of Silesia on July 11, 1944, deals with the “*Construction proposal for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in the concentration camp II, Auschwitz*” and mentions a total cost of 51,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/61,¹⁷⁰ from which it can be seen that it concerned the relevant three barracks in the construction sector III.

Still another construction order existed, no. 63 of July 20, 1944, likewise dealing with a “*construction proposal for the erection of 3 horse stable barracks for special measures in the concentration camp II Auschwitz,*” but with a total expenditure of 41,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/63,¹⁷¹ although this presumably refers to three barracks planned for construction section II. The reason for the lower costs is unknown to me.

10. “*Special Action*” and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities

The term ‘special action,’ in connection with the prisoner of war camp of Auschwitz, is also to be viewed in the context of the construction of sanitary facilities. This is clear from a letter by Bischoff to the SS WVHA dated May 14, 1943, the subject of which is the “*Carrying out of the special action – procurement of material.*” The letter begins:

“On the basis of a joint inspection of the construction depot in Krakow with SS Obersturmführer Grosch, it is requested that the following materials be shipped in accordance with the list presented by the Krakow construction inspectorate to the Central Construction Office on May 12, 1943,

¹⁶⁷ RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

¹⁶⁸ “*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen*”, prepared by Jothann on May 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 228f.

¹⁶⁹ RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 231.

¹⁷⁰ “*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei ‘Schlesien.’ Baubefehl Nr. 61*” prepared on July 11, 1944, by Bischoff (who had been promoted to head of Construction Inspection on October 1, 1943). RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

¹⁷¹ “*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei ‘Schlesien.’ Baubefehl Nr. 63*” prepared by Bischoff on July 20, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

for the purpose of carrying out of the special action ordered and for the realization of the major increase in housing facilities.”

A list of the materials involved, which are mainly various types of pipes, follows. The same letter contains an order for 100 tons of iron rods “*for the construction of the sewage plant and facility for the extraction of methane gas.*” This proves that the ‘special action’ referred to the purification of waste water. At the end of the letter the recipients are listed, among them also “*I Registry (special action POW camp).*”¹⁷² There was therefore a registry where all documents having a connection to the ‘special action’ were kept. As we have seen in Chapter 8, the “*special action ordered*” was the special program for the improvement of the hygienic installations in the Birkenau camp, which Kammler had ordered a few days after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943.

The water supply of the camp fell within the scope of the “*carrying out of the special treatment*” as well, which once again shows that ‘special action’ and ‘special treatment’ were one and the same. On December 16, 1942, Bischoff wrote, in his instructions on the subject “*Prisoner of war camp Auschwitz/Carrying out of the special treatment*”:¹⁷³

“As experience has taught, where large numbers of people are crowded together, the danger of infectious diseases from the consumption of impure water or as a result of inadequate hygiene due to shortage of water is very great. Therefore, in calculating of the number of wells, the size of the pump aggregates and the pipe bores etc., a water requirement of 150 liters for each member of the troops and 40 liters for each prisoner is to be assumed. This amounts to a daily water requirement of 5,900 m³. Moreover, the installation of a chlorination plant for a quantity of water up to 500 m³ per hour is planned. The facility has 2 air/vacuum pumps with an output of 360 l/m each, for suctioning the siphoning lines, as well as an air compressor with output of 450 l/min and 6 atmospheres of operating pressure for the pressurized air chambers. In order to supply the individual crematoriums and other special facilities, approx. 15,900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50–500 mm diameter with about 73 water valves and 73 underground hydrants are to be laid.”

Of course, the term ‘special action’ could, in addition to the general meaning described so far, also denote something more specific, as we shall see in the following.

¹⁷² Bischoff letter to the SS WVHA on May 14, 1943, re: “*Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung*”, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316. See Document 21 in the Appendix.

¹⁷³ “*Erläuterungen zur Ausführung der Wasserversorgung*”, December 16, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 217.

11. “*Special Actions*” and the Construction of Crematorium II

On October 13, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C V in the SS WVHA on the subject “*Assignment of construction tasks for the new construction of the prisoner of war camp of the Waffen SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia,*” in which he stated:¹⁷⁴

“Due to the situation created by the special actions, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co, A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner of war camp, were invited to a restricted bidding. According to a letter of July 15, 1942, the Lenz & Co. Silesian Industrial Construction firm made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of July 13, 1942.”

Pressac felt obliged to make the following commentary:¹⁷⁵

“These statements prove clearly what a decisive role the new crematorium played in the choice of Auschwitz as center for the massive extermination of the Jews. What was at first intended as normal sanitary measures in a prisoner of war camp became a potential Moloch as a result of Prüfer’s commercial convictions, his passion for his profession, his creative abilities, and his good connection to Bischoff. The impressive crematory facility had to have attracted the notice of the SS functionaries in Berlin and was later connected by them to the ‘final solution’ of the Jewish problem.”

In other words, the construction of the new crematorium is supposed to have been the direct consequence of the (supposed) gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2. This hypothesis is only plausible if viewed superficially.

Let us first subject the text of the Bischoff letter to a somewhat closer examination. The sentence “*Due to the situation created by the special actions, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July*” means that the special actions had created an *unexpected* new situation. The bidding, mentioned by Bischoff, which was restricted to two firms, was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. It took place on the part of the Central Construction Office on July 1, 1942.¹⁷⁶

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on July 15, it waited fourteen days before concluding a con-

¹⁷⁴ GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46-47.

¹⁷⁵ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, op. cit. (note 13), p. 59.

¹⁷⁶ APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.

tract with the Huta firm.¹⁷⁷ In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had “*finished the excavation work at the crematorium*,”¹⁷⁸ which had already begun the previous month.¹⁷⁹ The actual construction work began in August.¹⁷⁵

Let us now turn once again to the situation caused by the ‘special actions.’ I already pointed out that its first effect was a restricted bidding for the construction of the crematorium. Therefore the “*situation created by the special actions*” must have been pressing well before July 1. The construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.¹⁸⁰ The “special actions” in the criminal sense claimed by Pressac, however, allegedly began on July 4 (see page 10). The necessity for an immediate start on construction of the crematorium can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged ‘special measures.’

One could of course assume that the “*situation created by the special actions*” was connected with the commission given by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm “*to immediately begin with the construction work*,” but this interpretation lends no credibility to Pressac’s thesis, either. According to the official historiography, the ‘special actions’ were homicidal gassings; according to this theory, on July 4, 1942, 628 Slovakian Jews and on the following July 11 another 670 Slovakian Jews were killed by gas.¹⁸¹ Thus, by July 13 a total of 1,298 people would have been killed. How can one assume that these two (alleged) killing operations spurred Bischoff (or the camp commandant) to the *immediate* construction of crematorium II? The assumption is all the more improbable in that during the same time period more than 1,300 registered prisoners died of ‘natural’ causes; the number of those who died from July 1st to the 13th was more than 1,700!¹⁸²

And how could the ‘special actions’ have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, since *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for the Bunkers 1 and 2*; their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves. I draw attention to the fact that the crematorium of the prisoner of war camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners

¹⁷⁷ Contract award by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on July 29, 1942. The document was photocopied by J.-C. Pressac in his book *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), on p. 200.

¹⁷⁸ “*Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*”, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

¹⁷⁹ “*Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen*” (The excavation of the foundation trench of the crematorium was also begun), “*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*”, RGVA, 501-2-24, p. 224.

¹⁸⁰ “*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*” for the prisoner-of-war camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

¹⁸¹ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 191f., 195f.

¹⁸² All data regarding the numbers of the deceased registered prisoners come from a study under preparation dealing with the mortality in Auschwitz. Cf. also State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Sauer, Munich 1995.

who had died ‘naturally,’ but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates; even Pressac admits this frankly.¹⁸³

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the burning of those allegedly gassed in the Bunkers, together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun on September 21, 1942,¹⁸⁴ allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on July 17, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. The Polish historian Franciszek Piper claims:¹⁸⁵

“During Himmler’s second inspection visit to Auschwitz on July 17, 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler’s visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel from Eichmann’s office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims.”

Himmler’s order to burn the alleged victims of ‘special actions’ is therefore supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by ‘special actions.’ The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning gassed persons. Consequently, the ‘special actions’ – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium. Thus, Pressac’s interpretation has, historiographically, a very weak base.¹⁸⁶

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a direct connection between the new situation caused by the ‘special actions’ and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff’s remarks within their historical context.

On March 1, 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning roll call, the majority of whom were Poles.¹⁸⁷ On March 26 the first ‘special trains’ organized by the RSHA arrived. In March 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and 5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and

¹⁸³ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 67.

¹⁸⁴ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 242.

¹⁸⁵ Franciszek Piper, “Gas Chambers and Crematoria,” in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

¹⁸⁶ F. Piper’s claim is unsupported by any reference to sources. On the other hand, there is no reference in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to the alleged Blobel visit to Auschwitz.

¹⁸⁷ *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

6,435 women.¹⁸⁸ There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz, 2,209 in April, and in the following months the mortality climbed at an even greater rate: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From July 1–13, the average daily mortality rate hovered was about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on July 1 in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau¹⁸⁹ and very soon spread to the prisoners. Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so drastic that on July 23 Höß – as already mentioned – had to impose a total quarantine on the camp.¹⁹⁰ In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903 or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.¹⁹¹ Nevertheless, the 'special trains' continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the main camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was damaged. The chimney had to be removed and restored, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning of July.¹⁹² Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

- Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
- Mortality was rising.
- The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster tempo.
- The crematorium in the main camp had stopped operations.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic spiral, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

¹⁸⁸ See Chapter 1.

¹⁸⁹ Letter of July 1, 1942, from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

¹⁹⁰ The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "*Hausverfügung*" no. 40 of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

¹⁹¹ *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109-110.

¹⁹² Letter of July 6, 1942, from Pollok. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. It is certain that the crematorium taken out of operation on the following day.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp as described above.

12. “*Bathing Facilities for Special Actions*”

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer met with SS *Unterscharführer* Fritz Ertl, who at that time was head of the architectural department in the Central Construction Office, to discuss the completion of the crematory facilities in the prisoner of war camp. On the 21st of that month, Ertl wrote a file memorandum noting the results of their talk. Under point 2, one reads:¹⁹³

“Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the ‘bathing facilities for special actions’ it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev [in White Russia], and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements.”

Pressac comments in regard to this:¹⁹⁴

“With respect to crematoria IV and V, which were intended for the Bunkers 1 and 2: Prüfer proposed (as he had already arranged with Bischoff) to equip them with double four-muffle furnaces which he would divert from the shipment for the Mogilev contract already prepared for dispatch. [...] In his report on this meeting, Ertl describes Bunkers 1 and 2 as ‘bathing facilities for special actions.’”

This interpretation – devoid of any documentary foundation – is the result of a conscious distortion of the content of the documents, to which Pressac resorts in order to solve the difficult problems caused by Ertl’s memo. First of all, Ertl did not mention two “*bathing facilities for special actions*.” Next, if it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these “*bathing facilities*,” the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the prisoner of war camp¹⁹⁵ would have sufficed for only one “*bathing facility*,” but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces.

In his first book Pressac had circumvented this difficulty with a false translation:¹⁹⁶

¹⁹³ File memorandum by SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

¹⁹⁴ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 65f.

¹⁹⁵ J.A. Topf & Söhne, “*Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung*”, APMO, BW 34, pp. 27-29.

¹⁹⁶ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 204.

“Regarding the installation of each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the ‘bathing installation for special actions,’ [...]”

Thus, Ertl’s phrase – “2 three-muffle furnaces each at the ‘bathing facilities for special actions’” – turns into “each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the ‘bathing installations for special actions’”; we still have two furnaces, but all of sudden we learn the exact number of bathing facilities, namely two!

The claim that crematoria IV and V are supposed to have originally been intended for the Bunkers 1 and 2 contradicts to plan no. 1678 of the “*cremation facility in the POW camp*,” which was drawn on August 14, 1942, by prisoner no. 53, the Pole Leo Sawka.¹⁹⁷ This drawing shows a section of the future crematorium IV, essentially the furnace room, which is equipped with an eight-muffle crematory furnace.

From this drawing emerges the first problem: If Prüfer suggested on August 19 that a Topf eight-muffle furnace, originally intended for Mogilev, be delivered to Auschwitz, how to explain the fact that an eight-muffle furnace was already provided for, on plan 1678? In any case, if the plan of future crematorium IV existed as early as August 14, 1942, and if the installation of two three-muffle furnaces at each of the “*bathing facilities for special actions*” was still being considered on August 19, it is clear that neither these furnaces nor the “*bathing facilities*” could have had the slightest thing to do with future crematorium IV.

Besides the furnace room, the August 14 plan also shows a small air lock, three meters in length, with four doors and a room, the rear section of which does not appear on the drawing. In the middle of the wall, which separates this room from the air lock, a symbol designating a stove can be seen. Pressac believes that the presence of a stove in a mortuary, which by definition has to be cold, is absurd; in reality, he opines, the stove served to accelerate the vaporization of hydrogen cyanide, so that

*“The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassings.”*¹⁹⁸

For Pressac, therefore, this room was a gas chamber that served for the killing of people by means of hydrogen cyanide gas. I do not wish to spend time here over his specific argumentation¹⁹⁹ and will be content with pointing out that it stands in the most glaring contradiction to Pressac’s following thesis: If the future crematorium IV already had a gas chamber, how then can it be

¹⁹⁷ *Ibid.*, p. 393.

¹⁹⁸ *Ibid.*, p. 392.

¹⁹⁹ In civilian crematoria, heating of mortuaries is not unusual during winter; the temperature is not permitted to fall below 2°C, “*because the cold expands the bodies and can make them burst.*” Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwert-Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book, which contains principles, norms and instructions relating to the structures common in Germany at that time, was found among the documents of the Construction Office. RGVA, 502-2-87.

claimed that it had been intended to cremate the victims produced by the gas chambers of the Bunkers 1 and 2?

In his second book, Pressac elegantly disposes of this contradiction as follows:²⁰⁰

“Now concerning the crematorium IV (and V), the first drawing of the building of August 1942 showed merely the section intended for the cremation. In the middle of October, Konrad Segnitz who was given the job of the roof work, produced a plan with the final measurements. The furnace room had been expanded into a large corpse room 48 by 12 m (576 m²), which by virtue of its positioning had to be a sort of ‘end of the chain’: the undressing and gassing of the victims still occurred in Bunker 2, but the bodies were then stored in the corpse room of Crematorium IV in order to be cremated there. The SS people were now taking pains to build a gas chamber (which was heated with a furnace) in the middle of the building, which would have resulted in the following logical arrangement: undressing room – gas chamber – lock – furnace room with eight muffles.”

In reality, the first appearance of the furnace – and thus, according to Pressac’s deceptive interpretation, the gas chamber also – is on the drawing dated August 14, 1942, and not during “the middle of October.” Moreover, the measurements of this alleged gas chamber are also given accurately on the plan: 48.25 m × 12.20 m.

Although only a part of the mortuary can be recognized on the plan of August 14, 1942, the size of the room removes any doubt: The length given (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire crematorium – (67.50 m) minus that of the furnace room plus the lock (19.25 m) – on the final plan.²⁰¹

The conclusion has to be: Since the project of the future Crematorium IV had no connection with Bunkers 1 and 2, and since a large mortuary with a surface area of 588.65 m² was intended and finally planned at a time when an enormously high mortality, to be sure, but one due to disease and thus a ‘natural’ one, prevailed in the camp,²⁰² it is entirely obvious that this crematorium was designed to cremate the bodies of typhus victims.

Let us now return to the “*bathing facilities for special actions.*” Above all I would like to point out that in August 1942 there was no structure with this designation;²⁰³ none of the buildings already erected or those whose construction had been planned had anything whatever to do with these “*bathing facilities.*” They do not appear once on the plan of the prisoner of war camp of Au-

²⁰⁰ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 85.

²⁰¹ Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943, “*Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.*” J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz...*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 399.

²⁰² From August 1 to 14, 2,918 prisoners died, of whom not fewer than 1,564 died between Aug. 10 and 14.

²⁰³ To put this more precisely, there was *never any* structure *whatsoever* with this designation!

gust 15, 1942,²⁰⁴ or on that of September 3, 1942,²⁰⁵ but above all, they are missing from the construction schedule of August 1942, which lists all buildings under construction or already completed up to August 31.²⁰⁶ This demonstrates that these “bathing facilities” were only in the planning stage, which is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with Bunkers 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

But was there a criminal intent inherent in this project? Is the term “*bathing facilities*” a code word? There is an important parallel that provides an alternative and far more plausible answer. On May 14, 1943, Bischoff sent the Topf firm the following “*urgent telegram*”:²⁰⁷

“On Monday bring along draft plan for hot water supply for approx. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boiler in the waste incinerator or flue of crematorium III, which is under construction, in order to exploit the high exhaust temperatures. If required, raising of masonry of furnace possible to accommodate a large reserve tank. It is requested that the corresponding drawing be given to Herr Prüfer on Monday, May 17.”

In a questionnaire about the crematoria of Birkenau, which is undated but was presumably written during May or June 1943, Bischoff answers the question “*Are the exhaust gases utilized?*” with the words “*planned, but not carried out,*” and responds to the question “*If so, for what purpose?*” with the words “*for bathing facilities in the Cremat. II and III.*”²⁰⁸

The projected installation of 100 showers in Crematorium III could not possibly have been solely for the inmates of the crematorium detail, since in the shower room of the central sauna, which was intended for the entire camp, there were only 50 showers.²⁰⁹ Thus it is clear that the “*bathing facilities in the Cremat. II and III*” mentioned in the questionnaire were supposed to serve the entire camp. This is fully confirmed by two documents, which we have already cited in Chapter 8 and which demonstrate that this program was a component of the ‘special program’ for the improvement of the hygienic installations in Birkenau, as Kammler had ordered after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943. A report on the assignment of tasks in the framework of the immediate action program written by Bischoff on May 13, 1943, states:²¹⁰

²⁰⁴ “*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*” of August 15, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), p. 203.

²⁰⁵ “*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*” of September 3, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), p. 209.

²⁰⁶ RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-45.

²⁰⁷ APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.

²⁰⁸ RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

²⁰⁹ Inventory of the “*Übergabeverhandlung der Desinfektion und Entwesungsanlage*” (central sauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 3.

²¹⁰ RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.

“Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the installation of kettles and boilers in the laundry barracks, likewise that of the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III.”

And in a report on the measures taken for achieving the special program ordered by Kammler, Bischoff wrote on May 16, 1943:²¹¹

“6th disinfestation facility. For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, an OT disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of the BAII. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in the BAI, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm.”

In this project, therefore, we find the combination of ‘bathing facilities’ and crematory furnaces in one and the same building, devoid of any sinister criminal machinations whatsoever – quite to the contrary, it was all for hygiene and sanitation!

Consequently, one cannot see why the ‘bathing facilities’ of the document under discussion could not have been genuine hygienic facilities. The projected installation of two three-muffle furnaces at each of the *“bathing facilities for special actions”* – a project, as mentioned, not realized – fits snugly into the architectural logic of placing all sanitary installations in the same sector. In particular the hygienic installations of the camp were concentrated in the west sector of Birkenau – crematoria, sewage treatment plant, delousing and disinfestation facilities (the central sauna). And the central sauna, which contained among other things a bathing facility, was situated close by crematoria IV and V!

In order to understand the purpose of the two projects – additional showers and crematory furnaces – under discussion, a historical digression is once more required. In August 1942, the mortality rate among the prisoners took on horrifying proportions: 8,600 men and women perished, chiefly due to the terrible typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time. At the beginning of that month, Crematorium I in the main camp was still out of operation, as the old chimney had been dismantled, and the new one had not yet been installed. The repair work was not finished until August 8.²¹² On August 13, Bischoff wrote

²¹¹ RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

²¹² Handwritten note *“Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11”* of December 7, 1942. RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4f. In accordance with the *“Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August”* (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38), labor was concluded on August 10.

to the camp commandant regarding his discussion with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka on the previous day:²¹³

“On the basis of extraordinary telephone discussions, the commandant’s headquarters was informed that the masonry work of the new chimney installation has already been damaged because it had been heated too rapidly (all 3 furnaces are in operation). Any further responsibility for the structure must be refused, because the 3 cremation furnaces were placed in operation before the mortar of the chimney’s masonry work had completely hardened.”

The crematorium had therefore been put into operation as early as August 11 or 12, even before the mortar of the chimney’s masonry work had properly hardened, and the evaporation of the moisture still present in this mortar had damaged the chimney structure. The haste to get the crematorium into operation can be easily explained by the enormously high mortality of that period: from August 8 to 11, a period of only four days, more than 970 prisoners died, and approximately as many lost their lives between August 1 and 7.

On August 19, SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck and Robert Koehler, the contractor, inspected the damage to the new chimney. The inspection is described in the same document, in which the *“bathing facilities for special treatment”* surface.²¹⁴

From August 12 to 19, the prisoner mortality rate climbed even higher, totaling 3,100, i.e., an average of about 390 per day! In light of this tragic situation, it is not difficult to see why the Central Construction Office was planning the installation of *“bathing facilities for special actions”* as well as two three-muffle furnaces as emergency facilities to combat the typhus epidemic with hygienic measures for the living as well as by cremating the dead. This catastrophic situation had been caused by the ceaseless arrival of the Jewish transports.

13. *“Special Actions”* and the Internment of the Jewish Transports

That ‘special action’ is identical with ‘transport’ in this connection is compelling and will be confirmed by documents concerning the deportation of the Jews from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz at the beginning of August 1943, in which these deportations bear the designation *“Jewish actions.”*²¹⁵ After their conclu-

²¹³ Bischoff letter *“an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz”* of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.

²¹⁴ File memorandum of SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

²¹⁵ See the relevant document in: Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Volume II: *“Akcje” i ‘wysiedlenia’*, Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, pp. 60-71.

sion, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, representing the camp commandant, issued garrison order no. 31/43, in which the following appears:²¹⁶

“As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special action of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, August 7, 1943, through Sunday, August 8, 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty.”

Since *all* SS members at the camp had participated in the ‘special action’ (and not just a small unit allegedly tasked with gassing people), it is clear that the term denotes the entire operation of the deportation as well as all operations involved with the reception and distribution of the new arrivals.

This is confirmed by the fact that the deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz between May and July 1944 were all designated by the SS as “*special action Hungary*.”²¹⁷

There is still another, clearer proof for the connection between the ‘special actions’ and Jewish transports, in addition to the evidence cited up to now: Namely, the sorting and storage of personal property taken from the Jews deported to Auschwitz.

14. “*Special Actions*” and the Storage of Jewish Property

On September 14, 1943, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, director of Office DI in the SS WVHA (central office),²¹⁸ signed the following travel permit:²¹⁹

“For the purpose of urgent delivery of 5 trucks and an escort vehicle, permission to travel from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942, is hereby issued. Reason: immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to Auschwitz concentration camp, since deployment of these vehicles for special actions has to occur immediately.”

Danuta Czech summarizes these lines and provides commentary as follows:²²⁰

“The Commandant’s Office receives five trucks from the WVHA to carry out a special operation. This euphemism refers to exterminating Jews.”

In other words, these trucks are supposed to have served for transporting prisoners unfit for work and selected for extermination from the Auschwitz railway station to the bunkers of Birkenau, which were allegedly used for gassing people. This claim is, to be sure, unsupported by any document.

²¹⁶ AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.

²¹⁷ See Chapter 18.

²¹⁸ The third department of this office (DI/3) was chiefly responsible for the motor vehicle system.

²¹⁹ *Proces zalogi*, Volume 38, p. 113. See Document 22 in the Appendix.

²²⁰ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 238.

The historical context as outlined in the preceding chapters facilitates an understanding of the real significance of this document. I have already established that in September 1942 the Jewish personal effects were deloused and stored under the aegis of the “*Operation Reinhardt*.” Given the circumstances it is clear that they were brought from the Auschwitz railway station to ‘Kanada I’ and to “*Stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt*,” thus into various personal property depositories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, and for this trucks were required.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a “*file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects*” written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 “*horse stable barracks*” with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.²²¹

The personal effects storage was identical with BW 33. It consisted of 25 “*personal property barracks type 260/9*” with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five “*personal property barracks type 501/34 Z.8*,” also called “*air force barracks*,” which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse stable barracks (numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air force barracks (numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.²²²

According to Bischoff’s file memorandum of February 10, 1943, the following barracks were still available “*for the storage of personal effects*”:²²³

“1. *At special unit 1, 3 horse stable barracks*

2. *At special unit 2, 3 horse stable barracks.*”

On April 17, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter containing the following to the camp commandant:²²⁴

²²¹ RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.

²²² – “*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*”, March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.

– “*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*”, October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.

– “*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*”, March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.

– “*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Type Luftwaffe*”, October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

²²³ RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

²²⁴ Letter of Bischoff to the camp commandant of April 17, 1943, on the subject: “*Leihweise Zurverfügungstellen von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*”, RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.

"The horse stable barracks erected at special unit II and at crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in construction sector II. After the operation of special unit II has stopped and the corresponding quarters by Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the determined places as soon as possible."

In a file memorandum of May 19, 1943, concerning a visit to Auschwitz by Kammler, Bischoff wrote:²²⁵

"i. Stable Yard Birkenau: two horse stable barracks from 'Special action 1' are erected in addition to a Swiss and an air force barrack. Whereas all agricultural buildings were supposed to be completed by now one after the other with concentrated effort, the erection of these barracks is especially urgent."

From this it can be inferred that, first, there must have been at least a 'special action 2,' and second, the barracks of 'special action 1' were more than two in number. It is therefore clear that 'special action 1' corresponded to the activities of 'special unit 1' at the three 'personal effects barracks' designated for it, and that 'special unit 2' was given the task of carrying out 'special action 2.' And if 'special unit 2' had finished its activities on April 17, 1943, and on May 19 two of the three barracks of 'special action 1' were able to be used for other purposes,²²⁶ then this was obviously related to the fact that the 30 barracks of the personal effects depository had been ready for use as of March 4.²²⁷

All this is fully confirmed by a further document. On December 24, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office directed the following request to the SS garrison administration:²²⁸

"For the operations of the Construction Office of the POW camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:

10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs

10 slide rules

5 calipers

It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the stores of the special actions."

²²⁵ RGVA, 502-1-117, p. 6.

²²⁶ "Pferdestallbaracken" (horse stable barracks) are discussed in both documents, as well as in the file memorandum of February 10, 1943, in connection with the 'special unit' 1 and 2.

²²⁷ "Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt u. in Benutzung" (The buildings are completed and in use) it says in reference to the 25 horse stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a. With regard to the five Luftwaffe barracks, it is stated: "Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben", RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 103a (March 4, 1943).

²²⁸ RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See document 23 in the Appendix.

That extermination operations are denoted by the ‘special actions’ is excluded here, since the personal possessions of *all* Jews were confiscated after the arrival of a transport – the possessions of those who were registered as inmates of the camp as well as the possessions of those allegedly gassed. Since there is neither a document nor an eyewitness testimony that states that the possessions of those allegedly gassed were stored separately, the ‘special actions’ must perforce have referred to the Jewish transports in their entirety as well as to the confiscation of all effects of the deportees in particular.

Moreover, the claim that the ‘special action’ had the criminal meaning imputed to it by Pressac is categorically refuted by the fact that there was a “*construction site special action*.” On June 10, 1943, the Berlin construction firm Anhalt sent, along with a cover letter, a “*daily wage bill for construction site special action*” for over 146.28 RM to the Central Construction Office.²²⁹

15. The “*Special Actions*” and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer served as physician in Auschwitz from August 30 to November 18, 1942. As emerges from his diary, in this capacity he participated in fifteen²³⁰ ‘special actions’ between September 2 and November 8. Let us first consider the text of his diary entries:²³¹

September 5:

“This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women’s camp] (‘Muslims’): the most terrible of the terrible. Hschf.^[232] Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi.^[233] Evening, toward 8 o’clock again at a special action from Holland.”

²²⁹ Letter of June 10, 1944, from the Anhalt construction firm to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice itself is not extant. See Document 26 in the Appendix.

²³⁰ This includes three special actions in an entry of November 8 not discussed here, which does not contain any usable information. Dr. Kremer erroneously gives the number as 14.

²³¹ The entries are cited according to: *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 1997, pp. 141-207; the English translation, Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972, is not always reliable, for example, “*Lager der Vernichtung*” (camp of extermination, Sept. 2) was translated with “extermination camp” (p. 216), and the passage from the entry of Sept. 5 and Oct. 12 “*Sonderaktion aus Holland*” (special action from Holland) was translated with “*Special action with a draft from Holland*” (pp. 215f., 223). This amounts to a forgery by mistranslation. The same forgery by mistranslation was committed by P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 235), p. 114, for Kremer’s diary entry of Oct. 12, 1942. Vidal-Naquet writes: “I was present at still another special action on people coming from Holland”.

²³² *Hauptscharführer*.

²³³ Latin for “*anus of the world*.”

September 6:

"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special action outside."

September 9:

"Evening, present at a special action (4th time)."

September 10:

"Morning, present at a special action (5th time)."

September 23:

"Tonight at the 6th and 7th special actions."

September 30:

"Tonight present at the 8th special action."

October 7:

"Present at the 9th special action (foreigners and female Muslims)."

October 12:

"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler)."

October 18:

"Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives."

What occurred at a 'special action'? Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who has attempted to refute Prof. Robert Faurisson's critical analysis of the Kremer diary,²³⁴ answers the question thus:²³⁵

"The customary interpretation of these texts consists of affirming that a 'special action' corresponds to a selection, a selection for arrivals coming from without, and also a selection for exhausted detainees."

For Vidal-Naquet the 'gas chambers' were the final goal of these selections.²³⁶

²³⁴ Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question de chambres à gas*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 13-64 and 105-148.

²³⁵ Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992, p. 47.

²³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 113.

In the preceding chapters we have seen that one of the meanings of the expression ‘special action’ encompassed the internment of a Jewish transport as well as all the reception and distribution procedures related to it. Since Dr. Johann Paul Kremer participated in these ‘special actions’ as a physician, it is clear that the term, even in this context, must have a more precise meaning. That the ‘special actions’ are in fact to be regarded in this context is shown by the following entry for September 5, 1942, where Kremer wrote:²³⁷

“Due to the special rations allotted, consisting of a fifth of a liter of schnaps, 5 cigarettes, 100 g. of sausage and bread, the men rush to [volunteer for] such actions.”

These additional rations correspond to a directive issued on August 1, 1942, by SS *Brigadeführer* Georg Lörner, the head of Office Group B (troop economy) in the SS WVHA, on “*extra rations for executive unit*,” which states:²³⁸

“In consideration of their duties, on days of executions, 100 g. of meat and 1/5 liter of brandy and 5 cigarettes are granted per man to the units as extra rations.”

The version of this document in my possession is a transcription (Polish: *odpis*) made by the Polish judge Jan Sehn from a German transcription of the Lörner directive. There is no trace of the original document, which is unknown to Western historiography, nor of its German transcription. Czech mentions this document in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but references Sehn’s “*odpis*.”²³⁹ For this reason, Sehn’s transcription cannot be cross-checked for accuracy.

Grounds for doubt exist due to the fact that an executive unit has nothing to do with an execution in the sense of putting a person to death. In any case, according to Dr. Kremer’s notes the SS staff, which received the Jewish transports, was entitled to extra rations. This is also confirmed by Pery Broad, according to whom these rations were for the benefit of the SS men of the reception detachment, which received transports of prisoners on the ‘ramp.’ Broad reports:²⁴⁰

“Each SS man also gets a voucher for special rations and schnaps. One-fifth of a liter for every transport.”

It could hardly be otherwise, since the alleged gassings were not ‘executions’ and because the staff that, according to the eyewitness testimony, participated in gassings is supposed to have comprised only prisoners of the so-called “*Sonderkommandos*” (special units) and SS medical orderlies. On the

²³⁷ *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 231), p. 154.

²³⁸ AKG, NTN, 94, p. 58.

²³⁹ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 208f.

²⁴⁰ *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 231), p. 125.

other hand, participation in ‘special actions’ was open to all SS men in the camp, who, according to Kremer, “*rush to [volunteer for] for such actions.*”

There is no doubt that there were selections at the ‘special actions,’ in which Kremer participated – this also explains his presence in his capacity as physician. But did these selections serve the purpose of choosing victims for the gas chambers?

Vidal-Naquet’s interpretation is based on evidence, which needs to be viewed in an entirely different context. Credit is due to Prof. Faurisson for having pointed out the background, against which the ‘special actions’ took place, namely the typhus epidemics raging in the camp. Typhoid fever (typhus abdominalis) is caused by the Eberth bacillus (*Salmonella typhi*); the infection is passed through the secretions of someone with the disease or of a healthy germ carrier. Epidemic typhus, on the other hand, is caused by rickettsia bacteria transmitted by the body louse.

Let us now analyze what might be called the ‘circumstantial evidence’ in the Kremer diary, by placing it in its historical context.

September 2: “*The Camp of Extermination*”

Kremer received the order to proceed to Auschwitz on August 28²⁴¹ and arrived in the camp on the 30th.²⁴² His very first diary entry after his arrival mentions the infectious diseases rampant in the camp:

“*Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas [sic]).*”

As we have seen in Chapter 4, the quarantine was imposed on July 23 by Commandant Rudolf Höß under the designation “*total camp lock-down.*” Kremer arrived in Auschwitz at the time that the epidemic had reached its peak. In August 1942, 8,600 prisoners perished. Twice, namely on August 19 and 20, the daily mortality had exceeded 500. In the second half of the month, from August 15 to 31, nearly 5,700 persons died, which corresponds to an average of over 330 per day. At the beginning of September the average mortality climbed still higher. 367 prisoners died on September 1 and 431 on September 2.

A comparison with the other National Socialist concentration camps reveals that at that time the death rate in Auschwitz was several times higher than at the others. In the Mauthausen-Gusen camp complex, 832 prisoners died in August,²⁴³ 454 in Dachau,²⁴⁴ 335 in Buchenwald,²⁴⁵ approximately 300

²⁴¹ Note of August 29.

²⁴² Note of August 30.

²⁴³ Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Vienna 1980, p. 157.

²⁴⁴ Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemaßnahmen KZ Dachau, 1980, p. 27.

²⁴⁵ From the 3rd to the 30th of August. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Report by the International Buchenwald Camp Committee, Weimar, undated, p. 85.

in Stutthof,²⁴⁶ 301 in Sachsenhausen.²⁴⁷ Even the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek), with its extraordinarily high number of 2,012 deaths during this period,²⁴⁸ had only 23 percent of the number of deaths recorded in Auschwitz. Without any doubt, on the grounds of its horrific death rate, on September 2, 1942, Auschwitz was really “*the camp of extermination*”!

September 2: “*The Dantian Inferno*”

In this regard, Professor Faurisson cites a letter by Kremer on October 21, which states:²⁴⁹

“Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt. [...]”

Thus the “*Auschwitz hell*” is clearly connected with typhus, typhoid fever, and other epidemics raging there.

September 5: “*Anus mundi*”

One of the diseases mentioned by Kremer in the entry for August 30 was diarrhea (he uses the unusual plural form), and this likely explains the expression “*anus mundi*.” In fact, diarrhea was one of most prevalent afflictions in the camp. Kremer contracted it himself only a few days after his arrival in Auschwitz (entry for September 3). The physician Dr. Ruth Weidenreich writes in her “*Note concerning the dystrophy in the concentration camps*”:²⁵⁰

“Diarrhea, which was nearly always resistant to all drugs, was one of the diseases that were always present. It manifested itself first in the acute form, rarely accompanied by fever, usually without it. Often there was mucus in the stool, less frequently pus and traces of blood. With the transition from the acute to the chronic form, the stool became completely liquid and without odor.”

Another doctor, the Italian Dr. Leonardo Benedetti, who was deported to Auschwitz in February 1944, composed an accurate report about the hygienic-sanitary organization of the camp. In his description of the gastrointestinal illnesses he stressed:²⁵¹

²⁴⁶ According to the relevant death records of Stutthof, between July 7 and September 9, 1942, thus within two months, 538 prisoners died. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 80.

²⁴⁷ GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 58.

²⁴⁸ Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek...*, op. cit. (note 109), p. 72.

²⁴⁹ R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, op. cit. (note 234), pp. 55f.

²⁵⁰ Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, I.S.R.T., Florence 1960, p. 27.

²⁵¹ Leonardo de Benedetti, *Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz - Alta Silesia)*, ISRT, C 75.

“Diarrhea should especially be pointed out here [...], and indeed just as much because of its great spread as well as the danger of its course, which frequently led to speedy death. [...] Those afflicted by it had to keep emptying their bowels – at least five or six times, but sometimes up to twenty times or more, at which point the stool was liquid, and severe abdominal pains set in before and during bowel movements. The excreta were very mucous and sometimes mixed with blood.”

Diarrhea is, moreover, one of the symptoms of typhoid fever, which is transmitted through the secretions of persons stricken by it.

One surely need not spell out from which part of the body these disgusting and dangerous secretions came, in order to understand why a place where there were so many persons suffering from diarrhea could very well be described as “*anus mundi*.”

‘Special Action’ and ‘Muslims’

Dr. Kremer mentions the ‘special actions’ in connection with the ‘Muslims’ twice, in his entries for September 5 and October 7.²⁵² The first entry also contains the comment “*The most terrible of the terrible*” – as well as the reference to the “*anus mundi*” discussed above. Unquestionably the ‘special actions’ in both cases had something to do with a selection of these sick persons, but for what purpose? In a polemic against Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Vidal-Naquet wrote:²⁵³

“J.-G. Cohn-Bendit extricates himself from this last difficulty by imagining that the women were being transferred to another camp; but why transfer women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation – that is the meaning of the word Muslims used by Kremer – to another Lager, whereas the logic of murder is fully coherent?”

Danuta Czech supplies the answer to this question. She suggests that block 19 of the prisoners’ hospital of Auschwitz – the so-called “*Schonungsblock*” (special care block) – “*was meant [for] totally exhausted prisoners, whom they called ‘Muslims.’*”²⁵⁴ One could, of course, turn Vidal-Naquet’s question around: Why should they even have gassed women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation, when logic says that they would very soon die a natural death anyway? Out of humanitarian motives?

“Muslims” – according to camp jargon – were the sick in whom malnutrition and dehydration had reached the final stage and were manifested in the

²⁵² German: *Muselmänner/Muselweiber*.

²⁵³ P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 235), p. 114.

²⁵⁴ D. Czech, “*Le rôle du camp d’hôpital pour les hommes au camp d’Auschwitz*,” in: *Contribution à l’histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d’Etat à Oswiecim, 1978, p. 17.

form of extreme emaciation. As the previously cited Dr. Weidenreich mentions, “*diarrhea was one of the diseases that was chronic.*” She adds:²⁵⁵

“Very often death occurred even without complications, as a result of the terrible diarrhea. In the last days the secretions were completely liquid, and the afflicted were no longer able to control their bowels.”

This furnishes a new explanation of the expression “*anus mundi.*” The phrase “*the most terrible of the terrible*” refers clearly to this subsequent, indirect mention of the “*anus mundi*” and encapsulates the horrible spectacle offered by these pitiable people plagued by uncontrollable diarrhea.

On the other hand, not a single document proves that ‘gassing’ was the final step in the selection of sick prisoners. Quite to the contrary, we have documentary proof of the fact that several groups of sick prisoners were transferred to another camp. Here it will suffice to mention the best-known case.

As we have seen, in his diary entry for August 30, 1942, Kremer mentions that numerous cases of typhus, malaria, and diarrheas had occurred in the camp. The selections carried out in the prisoners’ hospitals would therefore have had to have involved first and foremost prisoners suffering from these three diseases, since the SS men, according to the claims of the ‘Holocaust’ literature, were guided by the principle that it was easier to gas than to cure the sick. But on May 27, 1943, the SS WVHA directed the commandant of Auschwitz to transfer “*800 prisoners sick with malaria*” from Auschwitz to the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek).²⁵⁶ Another document – the quarterly report of December 16, 1943, of the camp physician of Auschwitz – explains that all those sick with malaria had been transferred to the Lublin camp during the year 1943, because that was regarded “*as an anopheles-free region.*”²⁵⁷

Between January and March of 1944, approximately 20,800 sick prisoners were sent from the Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück and Sachsenhausen camps – among them approximately 2,700 disabled persons from Sachsenhausen and 300 blind persons from Flossenbürg – to the Lublin concentration camp.²⁵⁸ It should be emphasized that in 1944 Lublin/Majdanek, even in the official version of history, was no longer an ‘extermination camp,’ and that it is not claimed that the sick transferred there in 1944 were exterminated. Lublin lies about 280 km northeast of Auschwitz. If the ‘special actions’ at Auschwitz had as their purpose the gassing of sick prisoners, why, then, were those sick with malaria transferred from there to Lublin? And how is it that 20,800 sick persons were transferred from the

²⁵⁵ R. Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 250), p. 28.

²⁵⁶ APMO, D-Aul-3a/283.

²⁵⁷ GARF, 7121-108-32, p. 97.

²⁵⁸ Zofia Leszczyńska, “*Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku*,” in *Zeszyty Majdanku*, IV, 1969, pp. 206f.; by the same author, “*Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu*,” in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 117.

camps of the Reich into a zone east of Auschwitz, without running the danger of being gassed?

The Selection of the Transports

As we have seen in Chapter 7, the report sent on September 7, 1942, by Pohl to Himmler mentions Speer's intention to deploy of 50,000 Jews in the armament industry and continues:²⁵⁹

"We will first of all skim off the workers required for this purpose from the eastern migration in Auschwitz, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their structure by continuously changing the labor force. The Jews intended for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."

Thus the Jewish transports, which were on their 'eastern migration,' were subjected to a selection process in Auschwitz, in which Jews fit for labor were sorted out. The latter thus had to interrupt their 'eastern migration,' while the rest continued onward.

Dr. Kremer participated in such selections. In two cases, the 'special actions' are clearly connected with Jewish transports and are commented upon by Kremer with strongly emotional language in his diary entries for October 12 and 18. Let us look once again at the first of these entries:

"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler)."

What image are we to form from the words the "last Bunker"? And in what way did "horrible scenes" take place there?

At the 1947 trial of the camp staff in Poland Kremer explained this diary entry as follows:²⁶⁰

"[...] At that time there were about 1600 Dutch [Jews] gassed. [...] SS officer Hössler directed this operation. I recall that he attempted to have the entire group enter the Bunker. This he succeeded in doing, except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this Bunker. Hössler killed this man with a pistol shot. That's why I described in my diary the horrible scenes that took place in front of the last Bunker and mentioned the name Hössler."

Kremer further explained that in their jargon the SS men called the small buildings (*domki*) in which the mass gassings allegedly took place Bunkers ("w swym żargonie bunkrami").

²⁵⁹ BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132.

²⁶⁰ *Proces zalogi*, Volume 59, pp. 20f.

This explanation seems far-fetched. To begin with, in October 1942 SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was serving as chief of labor assignment.²⁶¹ He had taken over this position at the beginning of 1942 and held it until August 1943, when he was named head of the preventive detention accommodation of the women's camp.²⁶² When Dr. Kremer mentions his name in connection with a 'special action,' therefore, this must have to do with the selection of the deportees fit for labor, and not with their murder.

On purely linguistic grounds, the expression "*last Bunker*" cannot possibly refer to the alleged 'gassing Bunker,' since there were supposed to have been only two of these, and they were roughly 650 m apart from each other. Kremer would have had to speak here of 'Bunker 2' or of the 'second Bunker' – but what might the "*last Bunker*" mean?

In the original text – or the Polish translation²⁶³ – of Kremer's explanation as cited above, the phrase "*przed ostatnim bunkrem*" (in front of the last Bunker), Kremer has simply repeated what he had written down in his diary, without further identifying this Bunker. Furthermore, it is not true that the small buildings allegedly used for homicidal gassing were designated as Bunkers by the SS, for this term was first coined in 1946 in the investigations preceding the Höß trial.

On the other hand, on October 12, 1942, just two transports arrived in Auschwitz, both from Belgium. They comprised 999 and 675 persons respectively.²⁶⁴ According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, on the previous day (Oct. 11) a transport arrived from Holland with 1,703 persons. Only 344 men and 108 women from this transport were taken into the camp population. The registry numbers of the men (67362 to 67705) were assigned on October 11, those of the women (22282 to 22389), however, already on October 10.²⁶⁵ Czech names Kremer's diary as her sole source for the arrival of this transport of October 11,²⁶⁶ but this is misleading, because the "*special action from Holland*" took place late on the 12th, *i.e.*, during the night of the 12th/13th. If the registration numbers assigned to the women are correct, the transport from Holland must have arrived in Auschwitz during the night of the 10th/11th.

²⁶¹ F. Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995, p. 81.

²⁶² Aleksander Lasik, "*Täterbiographien*", in: State Museum of Auschwitz Birkenau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 182), Volume 1, p. 282.

²⁶³ This was the interrogation of Kremer by Jan Sehn on July 18, 1947. The 'protocol' compiled on the basis of this interrogation, written in the Polish language, was read to the accused, whereupon he declared that it faithfully reproduced his statements. *Proces zalogi*, Volume 59, pp. 13–21.

²⁶⁴ Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, Brussels 1994, p. 27, as well as D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 252f.

²⁶⁵ AGK, NTN, pp. 48 and 109.

²⁶⁶ D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 252.

What, then, was Kremer's 'special action'? At his interrogation, Kremer, commenting on his entry for October 12, said that "*at that time about 1,600 Dutch [Jews had been] gassed*"²⁶⁷ but the figures don't add up: 1,703 – (344 + 108) = 1,251. Under the circumstances, how can one seriously believe that Kremer's statements made in Polish communist custody were accurate?

Let us reconstruct the scenario. The so-called Bunkers had (according to Piper's data) a usable surface area of 93.5 m² (Bunker 1) and 105 m² (Bunker 2) respectively.²⁶⁸ According to Kremer, the SS men could thus pack approximately 1,600 people into these 'gas chambers,' *i.e.*, 17 or 15 per square meter, "*except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this Bunker*"! Obviously, Kremer's testimony in this connection was coerced by the Poles solely to account for the mention of Hössler (in the criminal context desired by the Poles) in his diary entry for October 12!

As can be seen from the indictment in the trial of the camp staff of Auschwitz (*akt oskarżenia*), the prosecution at the Supreme People's Court in Warsaw had already determined *a priori* that 'special action' was synonymous with gassing.²⁶⁹

"During his brief tenure in Auschwitz, the accused Kremer attended killings (gassings) fourteen times. Between the 2nd and 28th of September [1942] he took part in nine such 'special actions.'"

In these circumstances, had Dr. Kremer contradicted this statement, he would have been classified as an incorrigible Nazi war criminal and executed. He therefore preferred not to contradict the prosecution, and his strategy met with success: Though, to be sure, he was condemned to death – he had, after all, taken part in 'selections' of prisoners – his death sentence was later changed to life imprisonment; he was released from prison in 1958.

Well, what, then, was the "*last Bunker*"? Faurisson champions the idea that it was the Bunker of Block 11 of the main camp, in the closed courtyard of which, situated between Block 10 and Block 11, the shootings of condemned prisoners took place. There were in fact instances in which persons in a transport had been sent to a concentration camp to be executed, and this would furnish one explanation of the "*horrible scenes*" that occurred according to Kremer.²⁷⁰ But another interpretation is possible.

It is indubitable that the half-underground part of Block 11, which served as camp prison, was colloquially called Bunker by the SS. The latter also coined the verb "*einbunkern*" (to bunker in) for locking up prisoners in the

²⁶⁷ "*zagazowano wówczas około 1600 holendrów*", Proces załogi, Volume 59, p. 20.

²⁶⁸ Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers...*," *op. cit.* (note 185), p. 178.

²⁶⁹ GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 67.

²⁷⁰ R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 234), p. 37.

cells of this section of the block.²⁷¹ But it remains to be explained why Kremer had spoken of the “*last*” Bunker.

The Bunker of Block 11 could have been considered as the ‘last’ in the sense that it was the last of the eleven blocks on the southeast side of the camp. Although it cannot be proved from the documents that the half-underground parts of the other Blocks, 1 through 10, were called Bunkers by the SS, this is not improbable, because the designation Bunker for the basement of Block 11 is explained simply by the fact that it was a basement. The mortuary, in which those who died in the camp were laid out before cremation, was located in the basement of Block 28. This block was the last of the seven blocks on the west side of the camp.

In Chapter 3 we cited a letter by Bischoff which states that

“those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning.”

But the transport that departed Holland on October 9 underwent selection on the old ramp near the Auschwitz railway station, which was located midway between the Auschwitz camp and the Birkenau camp. This emerges from a statement, published by the Dutch Red Cross, “*of one of those repatriated,*” according to which a group of young women was selected for labor assignment after arrival, while

“the group of women and children and old men was loaded onto three large trucks with trailers and likewise was sent in the direction of Auschwitz I.”^[272]

The group of those unfit for labor was thus transported to Auschwitz and not to Birkenau to be gassed in the alleged homicidal Bunkers. Since the selection took place at night, it is certain that the group was brought into the Auschwitz main camp, where it was locked up in a room until morning – which was, of course, according to the Bischoff letter cited, common practice – in order to then resume its ‘eastern migration.’ These inmates probably spent the night in the basement of Block 21, the “*last Bunker,*” which was located between Block 11 and Block 28. This operation, carried out at night, set off terrible scenes of panic among the deportees, whether due to the nearness of the mortuary in block 28, or to the dark reputation, which Auschwitz enjoyed. We shall return to the latter. But let us first go to Kremer’s entry for October 18:

²⁷¹ Letter of Bischoff of May 27, 1943, to the camp commandant on the subject: “*Freigabe eingebunkelter Häftlinge*”, RGVA, 502-1-601, p. 71.

²⁷² Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vol. III, ‘s Gravenhage, The Hague 1952, p. 72. I thank Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for the suggestion of this explanation. Cf. in this regard his analysis in *Akribia*, No. 5, October 1999, p. 150 (www.vho.org/F/j/Akribia/5/Boisdefeu149f.html).

“Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives.”

According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are supposed to have been gassed. The ‘special action’ mentioned by Kremer is supposed to have referred to this alleged gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were selected out. The rest continued on to the following camps:²⁷³

“St. Annaberg or Sakrau – Bobrek or Malapane – Blechhammer and further some to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. A separate group into the Groß-Rosen zone.”

A list of the transports from Westerbork to the east – probably prepared by Louis de Jong – names as the destinations of the October 16, 1942, transport “Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel.”²⁷⁴

For its false assertions regarding this transport, Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle* again cites the Kremer diary! Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.

On August 1, 1943, the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* published the eyewitness report of an anonymous Jew who had been deported from Drancy to Kosel. Here is his statement:²⁷⁵

“All Jews between 16 and 50 years of age were called up for hard labor in the mines of the area. The others – children, old people, women, weak, and sick people – were brought to Oschevitz,^[276] the camp for the ‘useless’ Jews, or, as our butchers cynically called it, ‘the camp where one kicks the bucket.’ On their transport to Oschevitz, indescribable scenes took place: boys 10-12 years of age claimed to be sixteen; seventy-year-old men gave their age as fifty, and sick people, who were barely able to stay on their feet, declared themselves to be capable of working, for all knew that Oschevitz meant an immediate and terrible death. It frequently happened, as in the case of two Dutch Jews well known to me, that seriously ill people worked in order not to go to Oschevitz.”

It is possible, therefore, that the “dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives” had their origin in the horror stories about Auschwitz, which these women had heard in Kosel: They were frightened of

²⁷³ *Ibid.*, p. 13.

²⁷⁴ *Treinlijst Westerbork*. ROD, C[64]312.1, p. 4 of the list.

²⁷⁵ Stéphane Courtois, Adam Raisky, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941–1945*. ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 202.

²⁷⁶ Corruption of Oświęcim, the Polish name for Auschwitz.

being designated for extermination at the ‘special action’ (i.e. selection process), and begged for their lives.

16. “Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment”

On January 29, 1943, a discussion took place between SS *Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, the director of the Technical Department of the Central Construction Office, and Engineer Tomischek of the AEG firm in Kattowitz. On the same day, Swoboda wrote a memorandum re: “*Power supply and installation for the concentration and POW camp.*” In this document he emphasizes that the AEG had not received the necessary iron and metal vouchers and for that reason was unable to begin scheduled work:²⁷⁷

“For this reason it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II in the POW camp until January 31, 1943. The crematorium can be completed from stored materials, intended for other buildings, in which case it could become operational on February 15, 1943, at the earliest. This start of operations, however, can allow only limited use of the available machinery (with which a cremation with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the feed lines running to the crematorium are too weak for its power consumption.”

What could “cremation with simultaneous special treatment” mean? Debórah Dwork and Robert von Pelt answer this question as follows:²⁷⁸

“When Bischoff and Dejaco had modified the basement plan of crematoria II and III to include a gas chamber there, they had increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now simultaneously to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber^[279] and fan the flames of the incinerators.^[280] They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but because of rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, crematorium II was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in crematorium III. Furthermore, the AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomischek, warned the Auschwitz building office, the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous ‘special treatment’ and incineration.”

²⁷⁷ File memorandum of *Unterscharführer* Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

²⁷⁸ Debórah Dwork, Robert van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 330.

²⁷⁹ Obviously, one could not drive Zyklon B out of a gas chamber by means of the ventilation, but rather only the hydrocyanic gas vapours mixed with air.

²⁸⁰ Actually, the compressed air blowers served to blow air for combustion into the muffles functioning for the cremation of the bodies and not, as both authors believe, to stoke the flames into blazing fire.

In other words, the crematorium's power supply was too weak to enable a simultaneous gassing and cremation. This interpretation, however, is entirely without foundation, because it originates from false historical premises. The power consumption designated for the corpse cellar remained unchanged even after its alleged transformation into a 'homicidal gas chamber.'²⁸¹ In the "*Cost Estimate for Ventilation Units*" for the future crematorium II, which the Topf firm had produced on November 4, 1941, two blowers, one for airing and the other for venting, were planned for the ventilation of the "*B-Room*,"²⁸² i.e., for corpse cellar I.²⁸³ Each of the two had a capacity of 4,800 m³ per hour against a pressure of 40 mm water column (40 mbar) and was driven by a 2 HP three-phase engine. The total costs came to 1,847 RM.²⁸⁴

Invoice 171 of the Topf firm, dated February 22, 1943, lists the ventilation units actually installed in Crematorium II. This document refers to the above cost estimate of November 4 and lists exactly the same devices, capacities, and prices as the estimate.²⁸⁵

These documents establish that the power consumption provided for Crematorium II did not change in the least after the alleged conversion of the corpse cellar into a gas chamber, thus demolishing Dwork and van Pelt's interpretation

The two authors' theory whereby "*the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration,*" is likewise untenable, because the text says exactly the opposite: The "*limited use of the available machinery*" made "*a cremation with simultaneous special treatment*" very much a possibility. In order to grasp the meaning of this sentence, one must first of all find out what the "available" machines were.

On January 29, 1943, Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf firm inspected the sites of the four Birkenau crematoria and wrote a test report, in which he noted the following regarding crematorium II:²⁸⁶

"This building complex is structurally completed except for minor secondary work (due to frost, ceiling of the corpse cellar can not yet be cut out.) The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces are ready and at present are being dry heated. The delivery of the ventilation unit for the corpse cellar was delayed as a result of the suspension on railway cars, so that the in-

²⁸¹ According to D. Dwork and R.J. van Pelt, this conversion occurred in December 1942. *Op. cit.* (note 278), p. 324, and Illustration 17.

²⁸² German: *Belüfteter Raum* = aerated room.

²⁸³ Mortuary cellar 2 is designated in this document as the "*L-Room*," which presumably means *Lüftungs-Raum* (ventilation room), since it was equipped only with a venting unit. J.-C. Pressac interprets the abbreviation as *Leichenraum* (corpse room).

²⁸⁴ RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

²⁸⁵ RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25. In my book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, I have published a photocopy of this document on p. 110f.

²⁸⁶ Test report of Engineer Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

stallation can take place no sooner than 10 days from now. Therefore the start of operation of crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 43."

Regarding this report, Swoboda makes clear in his file memorandum that

1) the date given by Prüfer for the start of operation of the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could "allow only limited use of the available machinery" and

2) the operation made possible at least "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment."

What was the available machinery? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. In Kirschneck's file memorandum of January 29, 1943, one reads with regard to Crematorium II:²⁸⁷

"The electrical connections for the motors of the compressed air blowers belonging to the furnace are delayed for the present. The 3 large suction units located at the chimneys are installed and ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are delayed for the time being. The corpse elevator is provisionally installed (as platform elevator). The ventilation unit for the corpse cellar has not yet arrived due to the suspension on railway cars, which was just lifted a few days ago; the cars are rolling and [it] is expected that these materials will arrive any day. The installation can follow in about 10 days."

This report is thoroughly attested by the certification of employment forms filled out by the Topf firm fitter, Heinrich Messing, which describe the following work performed by him in the crematorium during January and February of 1943:²⁸⁸

"Jan. 4–5, 1943: Travel.

Jan. 5–10, 1943: Fitting of the suction unit in the crematorium.

Jan. 11–17, 1943: Transport and fitting of the 3 suction units in Crematorium I.^[289]

Jan. 18–24, 1943: Suction units in crematorium I, POW camp, fitted.

Jan. 25–31, 1943: Suction and ventilation units. 5 units secondary blowers for the 5 three-muffle furnaces fitted. Transport of the material.

Feb 1–7, 1943: Secondary blowers for the five three-muffle furnaces fitted."

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed; this task was assigned to the prisoners' locksmith shop by the Central Construction Office on January 26, 1943 (Job no. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13.²⁹⁰

²⁸⁷ File memorandum of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943, APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.

²⁸⁸ Topf, employment certificate of Messing for the period from January 4 to February 7, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, pp. 31–36. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), p. 370.

²⁸⁹ Meant is the first crematorium of Birkenau, called Crematorium II in current terminology (that in the main camp is designated as Crematorium I).

²⁹⁰ Höß trial, Volume IIa, p. 83.

Let us summarize. The “*available machinery*” on January 29, 1943, was follows:

- The suction units of the chimney, each of which had a blower 625 D²⁹¹ with a 15 HP output three-phase motor.²⁹²
- The five compressed-air units of the cremation furnaces, each of which possessed a blower no. 275 M with a “3 HP three-phase motor, $n = 1420/\text{min}$, 380 volts.”²⁹³

Planned, to be sure, but not yet *realized* were:

- The ventilation unit for the B-room (two three-phase motors with an output of 3.5 HP at 380 Volts).
- The venting unit for the cremation room (a three-phase motor with 1 HP output at 380 volts).
- The venting unit for the dissection, laying-out, and wash room (a three-phase motor with an output of 1 HP at 380 Volts).
- The venting unit for the L-Room (a three-phase motor with an output of 5.5 HP at 380 volts).²⁹⁴
- The “*platform elevator*.”

Since none of the ventilation units for the basement rooms had yet been installed, it was thus impossible to use these rooms as homicidal gas chambers.

If the limited use of the available machinery – i.e. the suction units and the compressor units – nevertheless permitted a “*cremation with simultaneous special treatment*,” then it is clear that this ‘special treatment’ could have had absolutely nothing at all to do with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in corpse cellar I, but had to have been closely connected with the facilities mentioned, namely those for the cremation itself. The expression ‘special treatment’ refers in this context to the handling of corpses and not to that of living persons.

Considering the historical context, the occurrence of the term ‘special treatment’ in the file memorandum of January 29, 1943, can only have indicated an amplification of the already determined hygienic-sanitary meaning: The “*available machinery*” was able to guarantee, in limited scope, cremation that was flawless from the standpoint of hygiene and sanitation. The importance of the suction and compressor units to a flawless cremation can be gath-

²⁹¹ Notice of shipment by Topf of June 18, 1942, regarding “*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*” for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

²⁹² Final bill of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office, relating to “*BW 30 – Krematorium II*,” from January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

²⁹³ Notice of shipment by Topf from April 16, 1942, regarding “*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*” for crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

²⁹⁴ Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943, regarding the ventilation units in Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 250-252; cf. note 285.

ered from other sources. At his interrogation by the Soviet Captain Shatanovski on March 5, 1946, Prüfer stated:²⁹⁵

"In the civilian crematoria, air previously heated by means of a special bellows is blown in,^[296] by which means the bodies burn faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different;^[297] it does not allow the air to be preheated, on account of which the bodies burn more slowly and generate smoke. In order to decrease the smoke as well as the odor of the burning corpse, ventilation is employed."

In order to decrease the generation of smoke, according to the thinking of the time, it was necessary to provide more suction in the chimney (which explains the planned installation of equipment to increase suction) and an increased air supply for the combustion chamber (which explains the installation of blowers for the muffles). The importance attached to this equipment can be seen in a letter of June 6, 1942, from the Topf firm, in which the company requested the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to send a "*blower with motor*" to Buchenwald, "*because otherwise we cannot put the three-muffle furnace newly installed there into operation.*"²⁹⁸ Thus, in the memorandum of January 29, 1943, under discussion, Swoboda was offering his opinion that, although the equipment indispensable for cremation was available only to a limited extent, a cremation process that was flawless from the hygienic-sanitary standpoint was nonetheless possible.

This reading comes through in another document, dated a few weeks earlier. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to the German Equipment Works regarding the accomplishment of carpentry work for local construction projects. Among other things, he complained about a delay in the delivery of the doors for crematorium II.²⁹⁹

"So above all, the doors for crematorium I^[300] in the POW camp, ordered with letter dated Oct. 26, 1942, log book no. 17010/42/Ky/Pa, which are urgently required for the carrying out of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, since otherwise the progress of the construction work is placed in jeopardy."

As we have seen in Chapter 8, the expression "*carrying out of special measures*" had no criminal significance, but quite to the contrary referred to the construction of hygienic-sanitary facilities, including the prisoners' hospi-

²⁹⁵ Dossier N-19262, Archive of the Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation (Föderativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossikoi Federatsii); cf. Jürgen Graf, "*Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf- Ingenieure*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 404 (soon to be published in English in *The Revisionist*).

²⁹⁶ The air for combustion of the bodies was pre-heated in the recuperator.

²⁹⁷ I.e., without recuperator.

²⁹⁸ RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.

²⁹⁹ APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.

³⁰⁰ According to the numbering generally in use today, Crematorium II.

tal in Sector BIII of Birkenau. If the crematorium was now serving for the “*carrying out of special measures*,” this means that it, too, was one of those facilities and that its hygienic-sanitary function consisted exclusively of the cremation of the bodies of prisoners who died in the camp. The anxiety over the hygienic and sanitary conditions expressed in Swoboda’s memorandum was perfectly justified in view of the conditions in the camp. Although the typhus epidemic that had broken out on July 1, 1942, had eased by January 1943, it had not yet been extinguished. On December 17, 1942, Bischoff informed the Bielitz recruiting office in writing that it could

*“probably not count on the camp quarantine being lifted for the next 3 months [...]. All available means will be employed in order to effectively fight the epidemic, however, it has not yet been possible to prevent further cases of infection.”*³⁰¹

On the same day, Bischoff reported to the camp commandant:³⁰²

“In accordance with the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfection of the civilian workers is supposed to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942.”

A teletype (which I will analyze in Chapter 19) sent by Bischoff on December 18, 1942, to the head of Office Group C of the SS WVHA, SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler, states:³⁰³

“In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfection.”

On January 5, 1943, several cases of typhus were discovered in the police jail at Myslowitz (a village approximately 20 km north of Auschwitz), and the disease rapidly spread among the inmates. The district president in Kattowitz proposed that those who fell sick be sent to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he explained:³⁰⁴

“I do not [...] fail to recognize that these prisoners, under the circumstances, might cause new cases of disease in the Auschwitz camp. Since, on the other hand, the typhus epidemic has by no means been extinguished in the Auschwitz camp and comprehensive protective sanitary-police measures have been taken there, I consider it necessary to make this inquiry.”

Rudolf Höß replied that only “*isolated cases*” were occurring in the camp; there was no longer, however, a typhus epidemic. He rejected the district

³⁰¹ Letter of Bischoff “*An das Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W. Bielitz-Beskidien*” of December 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 113.

³⁰² Bischoff letter of December 17, 1942, to the Commandant of the Auschwitz camp. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

³⁰³ APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

³⁰⁴ Letter of January 9, 1943, from the district president in Kattowitz to the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

president's request because with the delivery of sick prisoners "*the danger of a recurrence of the typhus fever epidemic would be very great*"³⁰⁵

But the chief of police in Kattowitz decreed that the bodies of the prisoners who succumbed to typhus in the Myslowitz jail had to be treated with a lice-killing liquid, put in coffins, and "*transported by hearse to Auschwitz [...] for cremation*."³⁰⁶

From the end of January to the beginning of February 1943, the sanitary situation in Auschwitz worsened again, and on February 9 Glücks ordered a "*total camp lock-down*" by the guard detachment "*as a result of a sharp rise in illness caused by typhus*."³⁰⁷

At the beginning of February a new anti-typhus agent was tried on 50 patients.³⁰⁸ Mortality was very high in January. By January 30, 4,500 persons had died in Auschwitz that month, and between January 31 and February 8 1,500 more deaths were recorded.

17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "*Special Facilities*" and "*Special Basements*"

As stated in the Introduction, in 1946 the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland claimed that in Bischoff's instructions of December 16, 1942, the four "*modern crematoria with huge gas chambers*" of Birkenau were designated as "*special facilities*," and that this was one of the documentary proofs of the existence of such gas chambers.

The text of the relevant document, quoted in Chapter 10 above, categorically refutes this interpretation. That is to say, what is being discussed in this is the water supply "*of the individual crematoria and other special facilities*." The crematoria were probably considered special facilities, but other buildings in Birkenau were termed special facilities, too, so that this expression by no means referred only to the crematoria. For example, the plan for the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau designated four special barracks ("*special barracks 6a, 6b, 2 and 1*").³⁰⁹ The water supply plan of the Birkenau camp enables us to exclude with certainty the idea that the alleged homicidal Bunkers belonged to the "*other special facilities*," since in the site plan of October 28,

³⁰⁵ Letter of January 13, 1943, from the Commandant of Auschwitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

³⁰⁶ Letter of January 21, 1943, from the chief of police in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, rK 2903, p. 22.

³⁰⁷ Letter of February 12, 1943, from Bischoff to Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.

³⁰⁸ "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präparat 3582/IGF/bei Fleckfieber*", Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. *Proces zalogi*, Volume 59, pp. 61–63.

³⁰⁹ "*Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken*", June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

1942 no water conduits run from the camp in the direction of the so-called Bunkers.³¹⁰

Another expression referring to the crematoria is “*special basement*.” Pressac offers this opinion on it.³¹¹

“In this matter, Wolter wrote a memorandum for Bischoff’s information under the heading ‘Venting of the Crematoria (I and II),’ in which he designated the ‘corpse cellar I’ of Crematoria II as ‘special basement.’”

This memo – written by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter on November 27, 1942 – is alleged to have been a component of a plan of the Central Construction Office “*to shift [the] gassings from Bunkers 1 and 2 to a room in the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit,*” and represents for Pressac “*part of the first clear ‘criminal slip.’*” He sees in this “*a reference to a customary use of the crematoria, which appears in some document (written, a plan, a photograph) and can only be explained by assuming that killings of people by poison gas were carried out here.*”³¹² The expression ‘special basement’ in this memo is thus supposed to be a code word for homicidal gas chamber. Pressac’s argumentation is based exclusively upon the presence of this term.

Referring to some information imparted to him by Engineer Prüfer, Wolter wrote in the memo in question:³¹³

“The firm should have a fitter available in about 8 days, who, when the ceilings above the special basements are finished, is supposed to fit the venting unit; in addition the suction unit for the five 3-muffle furnaces.”

As we have seen before, for Pressac the expression ‘special basement’ designates the “*corpse cellar I of crematorium II.*” But the document in question states that “*the ceilings above the special basements are finished,*” in other words, ceilings, plural. One can exclude the possibility that this reference includes the corpse cellar I of crematorium III: Although the document deals with the “*venting of crematoria*” – meaning crematoria II and III – it refers in fact only to crematorium II. Only in this crematorium had construction work reached the point where the completion of the ceiling over the basement level was possible within so short a period. In fact, on January 23 the concrete ceilings of the basements 1 and 2 had already been poured; on that date the job of insulating the floors of the corresponding rooms of crematorium III from the ground-water table had only just been completed.³¹⁴ Also, the reference to the installation of the suction unit has meaning only for crematorium II, in which

³¹⁰ “*Lageplan Maßstab 1:10000. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz. Wasserversorgung*”, VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

³¹¹ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 76.

³¹² *Ibid.*, pp. 75f.

³¹³ Note of November 27, 1942, of SS *Untersturmführer* Wolter. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

³¹⁴ Report no. 1 on the construction work, prepared by Bischoff on January 23, 1943, for Kammler.

the suction unit and the five three-muffle furnaces were already installed; at this time the chimney of crematorium III had been built no higher than the crematorium's ceiling.³¹⁴

On the other hand, crematorium II had two basement rooms for which a venting unit was planned, that is, corpse cellar 1 and corpse cellar 2. The former was equipped with an airing unit, the latter merely with a venting unit, which had been installed between March 15 and 21.³¹⁵ It is therefore clear that the 'special basements' mentioned in Wolter's memo were nothing more than the two corpse cellars of crematorium II. These semi-underground rooms were given the prefix 'special' because out of the six semi-underground rooms into which the basement level of the crematorium was subdivided,³¹⁶ they were the only corpse cellars and as such were provided with a ventilation unit.

The term 'special basement' also appears in an earlier document, of which Pressac was evidently unaware. This was the "*Construction report for the month of October*," which Bischoff prepared on November 4, 1942, and which states, in reference to Crematorium II:³¹⁷

"Concrete pressure plate poured in special basement. The venting shafts walled up and the interior basement work begun."

The term "*concrete pressure plate*" refers to the basement floor of the crematorium; its weight served to neutralize the water-table pressure.³¹⁸ Let us assume that 'special basement' here also referred to corpse cellar 1 – but does the prefix 'special' indicate a criminal meaning?

According to Pressac, the Central Construction Office is supposed to have decided at the end of October 1942 "*to move*" the alleged gassings from the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 "*to a room of the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit, exactly as was done in December of 1941 in the mortuary room of crematorium I.*"³¹⁹ According to Pressac, the alleged gasings there proceeded as follows:³²⁰

"In the ceiling of the mortuary room three rectangular openings were cut and equipped so that the Zyklon B could be dispersed. It was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had been made gas-tight."

If the 'special basement' of crematorium II referred to a gas chamber built according to the design of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of crematorium I in the main camp, then the Central Construction Office would have included openings for the dispersion of Zyklon B in the concrete ceiling of corpse cellar

³¹⁵ Topf, certificate of employment of Messing for the 25th to 21st of March 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25. See Chapter 16.

³¹⁶ According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still valid on November 27 of the same year. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), p. 294.

³¹⁷ RGVA, 502-1-24313, p. 86.

³¹⁸ Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the Huta firm. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

³¹⁹ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), p. 75.

³²⁰ *Ibid.*, p. 42.

1 during its construction. Yet, as is well known, this ceiling was built without such openings.³²¹

The Central Construction Office is therefore supposed to have planned, at a time when the basement floor for neutralizing the water-table pressure had just been built, to convert this corpse cellar into a gas chamber – yet in doing so it forgot to include the openings indispensable for the introduction of Zyklon B, and is alleged to have broken four such holes through the 18-cm-thick, reinforced concrete ceiling with sledge hammers and chisels only after the crematorium was completed! What bad luck for Pressac that the technicians of the Central Construction Office were no such dunces: That is, they provided a round opening for the venting pipe when the concrete ceiling was poured³²² and did exactly the same for the hot air exhaust ports in the ceiling of the furnace room.³²³

The expression ‘special basement’ is actually explained by the fact that, according to a hypothesis advocated by Pressac himself, corpse cellar 1 with its airing and venting unit served most likely for the “*storage of bodies several days old, which were already in an advanced state of decomposition.*”³²⁴ For this reason it had to be equipped as a normal mortuary, with an efficient ventilation system.

18. “*Special Action Hungary*” in 1944³²⁵

On May 25, 1944, ten days after the departure of the first trains bringing Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Kammler sent the following telegram to the Central Construction Office:³²⁶

“For the special action Hungary/program, 3 horse stable barracks are to be built immediately at the swerve bunkers.”^[327]

On May 30, Jothann informed the Construction Office of Camp II, Birkenau, of the text of this telegram.³²⁸ On the following day, the head of the Construction Inspection Office of the Waffen SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject “*Production of three horse stable barracks for special action Hungary,*” in which he advised, in reference

³²¹ This is evident from a photograph of the Kamann Series from January 1943, which shows the exterior of the mortuary cellar 1 from Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), p. 335.

³²² *Ibid.*, p. 365, photos 17 and 18; cf. also C. Mattogno, “*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304.

³²³ J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 366-367, photos 20-23.

³²⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 284.

³²⁵ Cf. C. Mattogno, “*Die Deportation ungarischer Juden...*” *op. cit.* (note 18).

³²⁶ RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22. See Document 25 in the Appendix.

³²⁷ German: *Ausweichbunker*, where *ausweichen* means to make way, get out of the way, avoid, dodge, swerve.

³²⁸ RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.

to Kammler's order of May 25, that the barracks were to be picked up from construction depot I (the storage depot) by the Construction Inspection Office of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.³²⁹

These documents – unknown to Pressac and his colleagues – raise very precise questions: What was 'special action Hungary'? And what were the "swerve bunkers"?

The most important problem, of course, consists in determining whether, as Pressac thinks, the expression 'special action' means "*the entire operation, including the selection, the transportation of those unfit for labor, as well as the gassing of the victims.*" If one starts with this hypothesis, then the three barracks must necessarily be identical with the alleged undressing barracks of Bunker 2.

But this hypothesis is totally unfounded. The "swerve bunkers" had nothing to do with the alleged Bunker 2, which can already be seen from the fact that this was the only one of the alleged extermination Bunkers, which is supposed to have still been in operation in summer 1944, while the three barracks for 'special action Hungary' had to have been located "*at the swerve bunkers*" (please note the plural form!). Actually, the "swerve bunkers" were innocent air-raid shelters, as *Bunker* is the German word for shelter. Point 2 of garrison order no. 122/44 of April 12, 1944 ("*Swerve sites at air-raid alarms*") indicated that during air attacks, personnel should seek shelter and explained:³³⁰

"The swerve areas are for protecting personnel from bomb blasts, fragments, and fire."

According to a file memorandum of June 28, 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, on the subject "*Air defense measures in the Auschwitz concentration camp*," to date 22 one- or two-man fragmentation shelters for the SS guard detachment of the "*little cordon*" (the watchtowers that ringed the immediate camp) had been built by the Commandant's Headquarters of Camp I, thus of the main camp.³³¹ The "swerve bunkers" may well have been identical with these facilities.

In summation, it may be said that the "*3 horse stable barracks for special action Hungary*" were to be put up near air-raid shelters, and thus had no criminal significance.

On June 16, 1944, Oswald Pohl visited Auschwitz and approved the construction of 29 structures, among them

*"3 barracks for immediate measures, 'Jew action.'"*³³²

³²⁹ RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

³³⁰ Special order no. 12/44 of April 12, 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.

³³¹ RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 38.

³³² File memorandum of Bischoff of June 17, 1944. NO 2359.

Pressac, who devotes several pages to the Pohl visit,³³³ touches upon these three barracks only fleetingly – with good reason. A “*List of the Structures under Construction with Degree of Completion*,” prepared by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions in particular the “3 barracks for immediate measures (*Jew action*),” giving 90 percent as its percentage of completion.³³⁴ Thus, nearly two months after the end of the deportation of Jews from Hungary, the three barracks in question had still not been completed: How could they possibly have served as undressing barracks for victims who were allegedly gassed between the middle of May and beginning of July?

The three barracks for “*immediate measures, ‘Jew action’*” are not identical with the three horse stable barracks mentioned at the beginning, since the construction of the latter had been ordered by Kammler on May 25, 1944, and thus no additional approval by Pohl was required on June 16, quite apart from the fact that the different description undoubtedly refers to different buildings, each of which had its own number and name. An undated construction cash book for an unspecified construction project identifies BW 54 as “*three barracks for special measures*.” The book contains only two entries, both from September 4, 1944, which refer to hourly wage work performed by the firm of Lenz & Co. A.G. of Kattowitz. The two bills amount to 318.66 RM and 362.42 RM, respectively. The partial costs given in the book refer to 21/7b (Bau). BW 54 designated “3 barracks for special measures (*Hungary*)”.³³⁵ It is clear, therefore, that these three barracks are identical with those for “*special measures, ‘Jew action.*” As far as the word “*immediate measures*” is concerned, it belongs to the ordinary vocabulary of the camp and has no criminal import. For example, in a letter dated June 14, 1944, from the Construction Inspection Office of the Waffen SS and Police, Silesia, the term refers to “*Immediate hygienic measures in Auschwitz concentration Camp II – establishment of mortuaries in each sub-section.*”³³⁶

19. “*Special Action*”: Interrogation by the Gestapo

In Chapter 16, I mentioned that Bischoff sent Kammler a teletype on December 18, 1942, concerning the anticipated completion of the crematoria. Bischoff reported the following:³³⁷

³³³ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 108-111. Pressac erroneously places the time of the Pohl visit in August 1944.

³³⁴ RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 38.

³³⁵ “*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens ‘Lager II’ Auschwitz*”, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 158.

³³⁶ Letter of June 14, 1944, from Bischoff to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.

³³⁷ Teletype from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since December 16. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential."

Pressac comments:³³⁸

"The revelation [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred, that led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department), in order to bring it under control. This intervention was designated a 'special action for security reasons.' The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to learn the reason for the strike."

One critic, who will do anything to interpret 'special action' as a synonym for murder, objects:³³⁹

"It is also possible that the camp administration was attempting to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could also furnish an explanation for the fact that the report bears the designation 'secret'."

This explanation is impossible on linguistic grounds, because the document speaks unequivocally of a *"special action [...] encompassing all civilian workers."* In all seriousness, is one to believe that the Gestapo had *all* the civilian workers employed in Auschwitz executed? On December 22, four days after the 'special action,' the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3!³⁴⁰

20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz

On August 12, 1943, the chief of the Construction Inspection Office, Eastern Reich, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office that stated:³⁴¹

³³⁸ J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 79f.

³³⁹ John C. Zimmermann, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*. <http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/>.

³⁴⁰ "Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942", produced by Bischoff on January 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 2

³⁴¹ RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

"In the above letter, the chief of Office Group D has proposed the accelerated construction of a prisoners' special building 'B.' I request that an understanding be reached with the commandant of the concentration camp and that a corresponding construction proposal be filed here as soon as possible. A schematic sketch of the special barrack is enclosed.

I nevertheless consider it necessary, just as in other concentration camps, to provide extra features for the barrack as well (reinforcement of the partition walls). This work is especially urgent, since on the one hand the RF SS^[342] has demanded particular haste in line with the instructions from Office C V, and on the other hand the chief of Office Group D's proposal of Apr. 20, 1943, reached the Construction Inspection Office only today."

What was this 'special barrack' whose construction Himmler had personally ordered? A barrack for gassing? The documents I found in Moscow do not permit a definitive answer to this question. The relevant documents are the following:

- An "explanatory report for the construction and installation of a prisoners' special barrack 'B,'" prepared by the Central Construction Office on June 29, 1943.³⁴³
- A "cost estimate for the construction of a prisoners' special barrack 'B,' BW 93 in the Auschwitz concentration camp," also prepared on June 29, 1943, by the Central Construction Office; the estimated costs amounted to 30,000 DM.³⁴⁴
- A "site sketch [with a scale of] 1:200,"³⁴⁵ according to which the barrack in question was supposed to be built behind (i.e., east of) Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp and parallel to them.

A document at the Auschwitz Museum casts light on the function of this barrack; it has been published by Dwork and van Pelt. It is a plan (scale: 1:100) of the "special barrack for the Auschwitz concentration camp," which the two authors correctly interpret as follows:³⁴⁶

"Evidently a barrack to house the camp prostitutes."

In fact, the letter B stood for Bordell (brothel). While the barrack was never built, nevertheless a brothel was established. From a report by the camp doctor of the Auschwitz concentration camp, dating from December 16, 1943, we learn that:³⁴⁷

³⁴² *Reichsführer* SS, therefore Heinrich Himmler.

³⁴³ RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 3f.

³⁴⁴ RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 5f.

³⁴⁵ RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 7.

³⁴⁶ D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 278), unpaginated illustration section without pagination, Plate 20.

³⁴⁷ Quarterly report dated December 16, 1943, of the SS camp physician of CC Auschwitz to the SS WVHA, Office DIII. GARF, 7121-108-32, p. 95f.

"In October a brothel with 19 women was established in Block 24. Before being put into service, the women were tested for Wa. r.^[348] and Go.^[349] These examinations are repeated at regular intervals. Admission to the brothel is permitted to the prisoners every evening after roll call. During the visiting period an inmate doctor and inmate male nurse, who perform the prescribed sanitary measures, are always present. An SS man and an S.D.G.^[350] take care of the supervision."

21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "Sonderkommando" (special unit) as follows:³⁵¹

"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as SB). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word 'special treatment' was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a 'special unit.' Naturally it was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix 'special' – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to official historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different. First of all, the expression 'special unit' does not appear in *a single document* referring to the crematoria. In its 'magnum opus'³⁵² the Auschwitz museum attempted to prove, on the basis of two documents, that this term was used for the crematoria personnel. The first document is a duty roster for July 18, 1944, the second order no. 8/43 of April 20, 1943 from the Commandant's Headquarters.³⁵³ But the first document merely mentions the term 'special unit' in connection with a gate control,³⁵⁴ and the second speaks simply of the pursuit of two Jews

³⁴⁸ Wassermann's reaction: a chemical reaction for detecting the syphilis pathogen discovered by the bacteriologist August Wassermann (1866-1925).

³⁴⁹ Gonorrhea.

³⁵⁰ *Sanitätsdienstgrad* = medical orderly.

³⁵¹ D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 185), p. 371.

³⁵² The most comprehensive work dealing with Auschwitz to date, see next note.

³⁵³ AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Volume III: "Zagłada," p. 150, note 529.

³⁵⁴ "Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944", APMO, D-AuII-3/4.

“who were on the run from the special unit.”³⁵⁵ Therefore, the assumption, based on the above two occurrences of the term, is that there was in Auschwitz a *single* ‘special unit,’ which consisted of the crematoria staff!

However, in the documents, which explicitly mention the crematorium staff, its designation is simply “*staff of crematorium*”³⁵⁶ or it is identified by number – “206-B boiler, *Crematorium I and II*, 207-B boiler, *Crematorium II and IV*.”³⁵⁷

In the second place, there were numerous ‘special units’ in Auschwitz, of which not a single one had anything whatsoever to do with the crematoria. I list those below, for which I have found documentary evidence:

- *Installation by special unit – Birkenau BW 20 POW camp*: unit of electricians serving in the power plant of Birkenau (BW 20).³⁵⁸
- *pest control special unit* (made up of women).³⁵⁹
- *special unit Reinhardt*: women’s unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.³⁶⁰
- *special unit Zeppelin*: outside unit based in Breslau.³⁶¹
- *special unit I*: unit for the warehousing of the personal effects of the Jews deported to Auschwitz.³⁶²
- *special unit II*: no information with regard to its function.³⁶³
- *construction depot special unit (S.K.)*: unit employed in the store of the construction depot.³⁶⁴
- *Dwory special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.³⁶⁵
- *Buna special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Monowitz.³⁶⁶
- *clothing workshops special unit*: unit in the workshops producing clothing.³⁶⁷

³⁵⁵ Commandant’s order no. 8/43 of April 20, 1943. APMO, D-AuI-4/20.

³⁵⁶ “*Krematoriumspersonal*”; “*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*”, January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

³⁵⁷ For example, in the report “*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*”, APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

³⁵⁸ “*Installation des Sonderkommando-Birkenau BW 20 KGL*”, work card for the electricians, order no. 1888/276 of August 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.

³⁵⁹ “*Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*”, “*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*”, May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

³⁶⁰ “*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*”, *ibid.*.

³⁶¹ “*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*”, Garrison Order no. 28/42 of October 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 40.

³⁶² “*Sonderkommando I*”, “*Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude*”, February 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 33.

³⁶³ “*Sonderkommando II*”, fragment of the camp card index file. List prepared by Otto Wolken. AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 139f.

³⁶⁴ “*Bauhof-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*”, *ibid.*, p. 149.

³⁶⁵ “*Dwory-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*”, *ibid.*

³⁶⁶ “*Buna-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*”, *ibid.*

- *DAW special unit*: unit employed in the German Equipment Works.³⁶⁸
- *Sonderkommando*, occupied at the “*Sola-Hütte*.”³⁶⁹

One may comb the orthodox historical publications, beginning with those of the Auschwitz Museum, for even a scant reference to the above ‘special units’ – but, alas, in vain!

³⁶⁷ “*Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando (Bekl. Werkst.S.K.)*”, *ibid.*, p. 75.

³⁶⁸ “*D.A.W. Sonderkommando (S.K.)*”, *ibid.*, p. 50.

³⁶⁹ Probably the name of a coal mine; “*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*”, GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.

Conclusion

The historical and documentary analysis attempted in the foregoing study enables a definitive answer to the question raised at the beginning: The prefix ‘special,’ which occurs in the documents examined, referred to various aspects of life in the Auschwitz camp:

- the disinfestation and storage of personal effects taken from the prisoners;
- the delousing facility of Birkenau (the central sauna);
- the Zyklon B deliveries, which were shipped for the purpose of disinfestation;
- the prisoners’ hospital planned for sector BII of the Birkenau camp;
- the reception of deportees;
- the classification of those suitable for labor

But *in not a single instance* did it have a criminal meaning. For this reason the ‘decipherment’ performed by the ‘Holocaust’ historiography is historically and documentarily untenable.

Thus the vicious circle of the orthodox historians has been broken, and the claim that expressions beginning with the prefix ‘special’ belonged to a ‘code language’ which concealed unspeakable atrocities is exposed for what it really is: a cheap trick that substitutes magic words for evidence, evidence that these historians should long since have provided, yet have been quite unable to provide and in fact continue to be unable to provide.

Appendix

Abbreviations

- AGK:** Archivum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland; later renamed “Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People”), Warsaw
- APM:** Archivum Państwowe w Katowicach (State Archive in Kattowitz)
- APMM:** Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum, Majdanek), Lublin
- APMO:** Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archive of the State Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum)
- BAK:** Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archive at Koblenz)
- CDJC:** Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation), Paris
- GARF:** Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
- ISRT:** Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino (Historical Institute of the Resistance in Turin)
- NA:** National Archives, Washington
- ROD:** Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
- RGVA:** Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Archiv (State Russian War Archive), Moscow; former name: TCIDK (Tsentr Chraneniya Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektzii, Center for the Preservation of Historical Documentary Collections)
- VHA:** Vojenský Historický Arhiv (Military History Archive), Prague

Documents

Freitag 17. Juli 1942		Sonabend 18. Juli 1942	
196-197	164. Oberg. 4. Abt. d. d. Luftwaffe, geb. 29. März	199-196	1753. Bittlinger, Hermann, Dammert, geb. 29. März
12.00	Fahrer: Friedrich - Friedrich, Walter	9.00	Friedrich in. Friedrich, Walter & Frau
14.00	Fahrer: Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich
15.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
16.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
17.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
18.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
19.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
20.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
21.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
22.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
23.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
24.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
25.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
26.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
27.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
28.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
29.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich
30.00	Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich		Fahrer: Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich, Friedrich

Document 1: Himmler's diary, July 17–18, 1942.
NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A.

werd aangegeven door het woord „entlassen”. Het interpreteren van dit woord mag niet geschieden door het weergeven van zijn normale betekenis. In andere documenten immers wordt „entlassen” geplaatst achter de personalia der gevangenen die naar de gaskamer werden gevoerd van de ziekenbarak uit of van de appelplaats af. Zulks uitdrukkelijk toegevoegd ter onderscheiding van hen, die op de dag van aankomst naar de gaskamers gebracht en in het geheel niet geregistreerd werden. „Entlassen” werd ook wel geplaatst achter de personalia dergenen, die werden ontslagen uit de ziekenbarakken of achter de personalia van hen, die naar een ander kamp werden overgebracht. Evenwel de betekenissen: vergassingen, ontslag uit de ziekenbarak en overplaatsing, worden in de fotocopie die hier wordt behandeld, niet gebruikt. De overplaatsingen werden geboekt als „Ueberstellen”, vergassing vond, voor wie éénmaal tewerkgesteld was, nog niet plaats, aangezien de capaciteit der vernietigingsinstallaties niet groot genoeg was. Ontslag uit de ziekenbarak werd op de fotocopie niet vermeld, omdat een dergelijk ontslag een zuivere interne verplaatsing teweegbracht. Blijft dus alleen de mogelijkheid over van ontslag in zijn normale betekenis. Dit laatste alleen aan te nemen op grond van de genoemde negatieve aanwijzingen is echter niet noodzakelijk.

Hier volgt een positieve aanwijzing. De ontslagenen behoorden alle tot de categorie der zogenaamde „Erziehungshäftlinge”. Deze categorie was, in tegenstelling tot de Joodse, nog niet bij voorbaat voor de vernietiging bestemd. De in vrijheid gestelden hebben overwegend de Duitse of de Poolse nationaliteit, een enkele maal ook een andere (zo werd 1 Griek genoteerd). Personalia van joodse gevangenen werden bij opgaaf der ontslagenen niet aangetroffen.

Voor een goed beeld van de door de bestudering der fotocopie verkregen resultaten volgt hier een overzicht van de bevolkingsbeweging in het kamp, alsmede de matriculeseries.

Kolom 1 bevat de data der appels met de aanduiding O = Ochtendappel en A = avondappel. Deze appels bepalen tijd en plaats der opgaven in de overige kolommen;

in kolom 2 wordt het bevolkingscijfer van het kamp per appel vermeld;

in kolom 3 wordt het aantal overledenen, geregistreerd per appel, vermeld;

in kolom 4 wordt het aantal der van elders aangevoerde gevangenen, geregistreerd per appel, vermeld;

in kolom 5 worden de bijzondere verminderingen der kampbevolking (ontslag en ontvluchting) geconstateerd op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appel, zonder nadere precisering vermeld.

in kolom 6 worden voorzoveel mogelijk vermeld welke transporten, naar bij het onderzoek is gebleken, op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appel voor het eerst werden geregistreerd. De transporten zijn aangeduid door, voorzoveel mogelijk, opgave van plaats en datum van vertrek;

in kolom 7 worden vermeld de matriculenummer-series, die de mannen van de in kolom 6 aangegeven transporten ontvingen.

1)	2)	3)	4)	5)	6)	7)
		40	22			
O 16.7.42	16246	100	131			
A 16.7.42	16277	30	601		Westerbork 15.7.42	47087-47687
O 17.7.42	16848	83	185		versch. nationalit.	47688-47842
A 17.7.42	16950	25	977	}	Westerbork 16.7.42	47843-48493
O 18.7.42	17902	101	46		Slowaken	48494-48819
A 18.7.42	17846	18	24	}		
O 19.7.42	17852	82			versch. nationalit.	48820-48901
A 19.7.42	17770	53	809			
O 20.7.42	18526				Pithiviers 17.7.42	48902-49670

Document 2: Excerpt from the roll book of the Auschwitz camp. Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Volume II: *De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1948, p. 11.

-167-			
99	67.8.2454-Juchan Josef	geb 21.8.15	16.4.46
100	164-Juchan Joseph	" 19.7.19	100
offenquänge am 16 Jul 1942			
Stärke zum Abendessen am 16 Jul 1942 16.277			
Davon 153 Jussen			
Stärke vom 16 zum 17 Jul 1942			
Verstorbene Zwillinge			
1	o.de 7326-Monkum Zee	geb 5.1.14	
2	27211-Burki Stanislaus	" 27.9.93	
3	288-18848-Schuster Ferdinand	" 1.5.02	
4	572-Juch.1334-John Edward	" 28.5.08	
5	38236-Mourki Josef	" 2.4.10	
6	o.de 39477-Pilot Stanislaus	" 3.4.22	
7	91-Juch.40092-Babus Leopold	" 12.8.08	
8	40411-Keller Anton	" 20.8.11	
9	572-Juch.40914-Machota Emanuel	" 9.1.07	
10	91-Juch.44912-Opelblad Janka	" 12.7.02	
1	o.de 22249-Jacartum Edward	" 5.7.09	
2	91-Juch.31023-Jean Milstein	" 16.11.11	
3	o.de 34445-Mazurwski Josef	" 23.1.90	
4	33031-Edg. Georg	" 20.6.14	
5	o.Juch.36008-Krinsky Abraham	" 2.4.13	
6	36892-Schornbaum Ernst	" 16.9.99	
7	17111-Orosmann Hermann	" 16.7.27	
8	7-Juch.38393-Belbaum Ignatz	" 28.5.06	
9	34690-Liber Sebastian	" 10.2.91	
10	34474-Olczak Stefan	" 17.7.92	
1	32338-Jelbermann Heinrich	" 9.6.21	
2	39581-Jelbermann Salomon	" 23.5.03	
16.7.7			
-168-			
13	45024-19709-Morawiec Jozef	geb 26.9.95	16.277
4	91-Juch.40105-Furmann Ernst	" 10.2.23	
5	40098-Zifkowitz Aleksander	" 8.2.08	
6	40247-Killer Solomon	" 20.1.00	
7	o.de 40633-Ruba Josef	" 4.1.20	
8	72-Juch.41125-Singer Albert	" 9.4.05	
9	41521-Konberg Jankos	" 23.1.00	
10	o.de 44464-Mosnawski Anton	" 18.5.03	30
offenquänge am 17 Jul 1942			
Stärke zum Abendessen am 17 Jul 1942 16.848			
Davon 153 Jussen			
Verstorbene Zwillinge			
1	o.de 7987-Murawski Edward	geb 8.11.09	
2	12722-Polnycki Stanislaus	" 8.9.06	
3	13020-Mosnawski Stanislaus	" 10.5.05	
4	14004-Orrust Shaul	" 11.12.21	
5	14529-Okonewski Jozef	" 1917	
6	14541-Okonewski Jozef	" 1917	
7	19569-Jermuski Georg	" 10.5.22	
8	o.de 10478-Miedl Edward	" 20.12.22	
9	o.de 21052-Macabowski Edward	" 1.11.09	
10	14400-Mondracki Siegmund	" 5.3.15	
1	21657-Murawski Stanislaus	" 19.2.18	
2	21116-Medak Stanislaus	" 17.7.03	
3	21126-Jermuski Florian	" 9.4.07	
4	23112-Mogulanski Georg	" 6.9.22	
5	23392-Murawski Stanislaus	" 19.5.21	
6	23514-Murawski Siegmund	" 22.12.10	
7	24699-Murawski Jozef	" 8.7.07	16.848

Document 3: Roll book of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, July 17-18, 1942. APMO, D-Au-3/1/5, p. 167f, 171f, 175f.

- 44 -			
80	37 June 44 075. Głowacki Michael	geb 13.04	16.848
1	44 194. Głuchowski Edward	" 4.11.92	
2	44 103. Głuchowski Josef	" 22.6.08	
3	612. 2067. Zwickel Stanisław	" 26.10.18	83
			16.7.65
			18.5
	Stenugänge am 17 Juli 1942		16.950
	Starke zum Abschleppen am 17 Juli 1942		
	Raum 153. Russen		
- 42 -			
	Starke vom 17 zum 18 Juli 1942		
	Verlebene Mädchen		
1	37 June 3016. Głowacki Michael	geb 11.10.06	
2	612. 3114. Kobrowski Franz	" 31.8.98	
3	35450. Kozłowski Józef	" 15.5.04	
4	35612. Kozłowski Józef	" 16.1.00	
5	37333. Kozłowski Stefan	" 19.9.08	
6	37133. Kozłowski Stefan	" 4.6.09	
7	37133. Kozłowski Stefan	" 4.2.08	
8	37133. Kozłowski Stefan	" 28.12.88	
9	37133. Kozłowski Stefan	" 11.8.16	
10	39300. Kozłowski Stefan	" 30.1.16	
1	39375. Kozłowski Stefan	" 21.11.88	
2	40018. Kozłowski Stefan	" 7.5.24	
3	40060. Kozłowski Stefan	" 1.12.17	
4	41514. Kozłowski Stefan	" 10.3.93	
5	41787. Kozłowski Stefan	" 15.7.08	
6	43861. Kozłowski Stefan	" 8.11.02	
7	4498. Kozłowski Stefan	" 13.2.21	
8	4498. Kozłowski Stefan	" 10.3.24	
9	45035. Kozłowski Stefan	" 12.7.86	
20	45035. Kozłowski Stefan	" 3.5.85	16.950
	Stenugänge am 18 Juli 1942		
	Starke zum Abschleppen am 18 Juli 1942		
	Raum 153. Russen		
	Verlebene Mädchen		
1	612. 1319. Kozłowski Stefan	geb 8.2.96	
2	8318. Kozłowski Stefan	" 3.8.22	
3	14171. Kozłowski Stefan	" 6.3.19	
4	14388. Kozłowski Stefan	" 30.5.14	
5	14478. Kozłowski Stefan	" 2.1.21	
6	14537. Kozłowski Stefan	" 8.5.16	
7	14623. Kozłowski Stefan	" 20.2.21	
8	14789. Kozłowski Stefan	" 17.3.11	
9	14922. Kozłowski Stefan	" 15.11.97	
10	16301. Kozłowski Stefan	" 14.9.91	
1	16444. Kozłowski Stefan	" 21.6.00	
2	17197. Kozłowski Stefan	" 1.1.23	
3	17197. Kozłowski Stefan	" 18.4.02	
4	17417. Kozłowski Stefan	" 14.5.14	
5	17685. Kozłowski Stefan	" 19.2.06	
6	18596. Kozłowski Stefan	" 13.10.20	
7	18746. Kozłowski Stefan	" 1.12.04	
8	18890. Kozłowski Stefan	" 12.6.10	
9	19037. Kozłowski Stefan	" 7.10.12	17.902
20	19140. Kozłowski Stefan	" 7.10.12	17.902

-95-				17.002
13	Jude 4136-Decker drehen geb 19.10.93			
4	4136-Grünberg Emil " 13.10.90			
5	41413-Weil Stefan Andre " 26.5.04			
6	41418-Murataki Shana " 24.12.96			
7	41552-Sinto Alfred " 6.10.14			
8	41607-Sinto Alfred " 15.9.95			
9	41691-Allipad Paul " 19.14			
90	41831-Edmunde Albert " 6.12.94			
1	42633-Edmunde Alfred " 26.7.99			
2	42732-Leber Hubert " 25.2.00			
3	43813-Behring Leib " 24.4.76			
4	Jude 44168-Ostrowski Jolana " 4.7.15			
5	44272-Weigert Emil " 29.2.92			
6	44472-Freuch-Beymann " 3.12.43			
7	44813-Steiner Alfred " 25.11.10			
8	44937-Schneid Dobrid " 10.9.80			
9	44972-Mell Edmund " 1.4.95			
100	6728-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
1	1351-Edmunde Leopold " 13.1.07.107			
188	I Entlassene d. Gefangene			
188	15396-Steinert Leonard geb 6.9.96	1	102	
			17.800	
	Entlassung am 18. Juli 1942		46	
	starke nähr. Mergensphell am 18. Juli 1942		17.846	
	Person 153. Russen			
	starke nähr. Mergensphell am 18. Juli 1942			
	Entlassene d. Gefangene			
	1. 17389-Schneid Alfred geb 22.3.09			
	2. 15061-Schneid Alfred " 10.10.10			
	3. 15061-Schneid Alfred " 18.4.15			
			17.846	
-96-				17.846
4	35660-Zuch Franz geb 5.2.92			
5	39511-Weil Stefan Andre " 26.5.04			
6	6728-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
7	6728-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
8	33255-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
9	35076-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
10	35076-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
1	36987-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
2	37008-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
3	37104-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
4	37353-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
5	37680-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
6	37738-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
7	41370-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
8	46194-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	Entlassung am 19. Juli 1942			
	starke nähr. Mergensphell am 19. Juli 1942			
	Person 153. Russen			
	Entlassene d. Gefangene			
	1. 6458-Schneid Jolan geb 6.07			
	2. 16331-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	3. 19285-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	4. 21512-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	5. 19944-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	6. 16346-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	7. 16697-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	8. 17047-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	9. 17165-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	10. 17165-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
	1. 161 19643-Schneid Jolan " 27.5.14			
			17.852	

- 17 -

- 45 BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
 Grundfläche: $42,50 \times 12,50 = 531,25 \text{ m}^2$
 Barackenhöhe: 2,80 m
 Umbauter Raum: $531,25 \times 2,80 = 1487,50 \text{ m}^3$
 Kosten für 1 m^3 : RM 22,50
 $1.487,50 \times 22,50 =$ RM 33.468,75
 Zuschlag für entsprechenden Umbau
 der Baracken, ferner für Fundament-
 und Sockelmauerwerk, Absetzgrube, Feuer-
 löschgeräte usw. RM 7.531,25
 RM 41.000,--
2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken: Gesamtkosten: RM 82.000,--
- 46 BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für
 Arbeitskommandos Typ RAD IV/3 (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
 Grundfläche: $19,95 \times 8,14 = 162,40 \text{ m}^2$
 Barackenhöhe: 2,50 m
 Umbauter Raum: $162,40 \times 2,50 = 406,00 \text{ m}^3$
 Kosten für 1 m^3 : RM 22,50
 $406,00 \times 22,50 =$ RM 9.135,00
 Zuschlag für Fundament- und Sockel-
 mauerwerk, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 3.865,00
 RM 13.000,00
3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeits-
kommandos: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 39.000,--
- 47 BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
 Typ XIX/2 a ca. RM 30.000,--
Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 60.000,--
- 48 BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von
 Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9
 (O.K.H.) 4 Stück Baracken für
 Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau
 1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v. Häftl. in Bor
 Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000,--
mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 75.000,--

Document 4: "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Hähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW : 58	5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung)	4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy
" 59 ✓	12 Baracken für Haftlingseffekten	Bei der provisorischen Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung.
" 60 ✓ ^x	Prov. Sicherungswerkstattbaracken (Haftlingselektriker)	^x 2 Baracken für Haftlingselektriker
" 61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
" 61 B	Zimmerlei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof.
" 61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof.
" 62		
64	^{Wegerechnet} (63) 4 Hofscheunen 21/7 ^b (Bau) 195	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" 64 ✓	Gewächshausanlage 21/7 ^b (Bau) 195	Großanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW : 33 G).
" 65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense. 21/7 ^b (Bau) 129
" 65 B	21 Kükenaufzuchtställe	In Harmense,
" 65 C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner	In Harmense. 21/7 ^b (Bau) 129
65	65 D 16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner	In Harmense.
" 65 E	18 Herdbuchställe	In Harmense.
" 66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser 21/7 ^b (Bau) 177	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" 67	Reithalle und Viehställe in der "Praga" einschl. 1/2-Unterkünfte	Provisorium.
" 68	Laboratorium	Laboratorium in Raisko. Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
" 69	12 Weideviehunterstände	In der Feldmark. 21/7 ^b (Bau) 129
66	71 ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken 21/7 ^b (Bau) 177	Zerlegbar, für behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw.
" 72	2 Rinderviehställe	Massiv, für je 200 Stück Großvieh
" 73 A	Guthof	In der Feldmark.
" 73 B	Guthof	In der Feldmark.

Rep. 21/7^b (Bau) 265/5

- 11 -

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Mähere Bezeichnung,Verwendungs- zweck,Lage usw.
BW : 202	Alarmanlage	
" 203	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72	" 204	Telefonanlage
" 205	Befehlsanlage	
" 206	Feuerlöschanlage	
" 207	Saunaanlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73	" 208	Gleisanschluss für den neuen Bauhof.
" 209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	21/73 (Bau) 182 ✓
74	" 210	Einfriedungen, Zäune usw. 21/73/265/10
" 211	Transformatorstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
" 212	Hauptinsgemein	

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, O/S., den 31. März 1942

gez. Bischoff

Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauhof II d. Bauinspektion
Reich-Ost, Polen

21/73 (Bau) 120

BH: 1 H
" 2 A/B
" 212 insgesamt J
Hundertkilo C

Document 5 (continued).

- 5 -

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
B W 39	Prov. 1/4-Unterkünfte	Schule Birkenau, Gymnasium. 25
" " 40	1/4-Unterkunft " Deutsches Haus " einschl. Nebenanlagen <i>Brückung über 213</i>	Umbau am Bahnhof Auschwitz.
" " 41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedung	Lagermauer und Drahhindernis in massiver Ausführung und behelfsmässige Einfriedungen.
" " 42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke	Provisorium, einschl. der Erweiterung wird später abgebrochen.
" " 43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	Im alten Schutzhaftlager.
" " 44	Sportplatzanlage	An der Lederfabrik, einschl. der Umkleideräume (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 45	Schiesstandanlage	Bei Raisko (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 46	<i>Frachteinrichtung</i>	
" " 47	---	
" " 48	---	
" " 49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen	Prov. Freileitungen, Verkabelungen usw.
" " 50	Bahnhof (bestehend)	Ausbau der vorhandenen Baracken Anlagen der Kalkgruben, behelfsmässige Schuppen, Bürobaracke usw. (wird später abgebrochen).
" " 51	---	
" " 52	---	
" " 53	---	
" " 54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	
" " 55	<i>2 Wohn- u. Arbeitsbaracken</i>	
" " 56	<i>3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskom. Typ V/3</i>	
" " 57	<i>2 R.H.B. Wohnhäuser Typ. X/1/2</i>	
" " 58	<i>5 Pferdeboxen / Pferdeboxhaltung 14 im Zirkus</i>	
" " 59	<i>12 Baracken für Häftlingskochen u. w.</i>	
" " 60	<i>2 Prov. Strom- u. Wasserleitung für Häftlingskochen u. w.</i>	
" " 61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof
" " 62	---	
" " 63	4 Hofscheunen <i>148</i>	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" " 64	Gewächshausanlage <i>145</i>	Grossanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter EW 33 C).
" " 65 A	Entenzuchtstall <i>129</i>	In Harmense

Document 6: "Distribution of Structures (BW) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, p. 20, p. 25.

- 10 -

20

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
76 (B W 200)	5 Wachtürme - massiv	
71 (H " 201)	Hauptsammler 2.0	Für Schmutzwasser mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage sowie für die getrennte Regenwasserableitung
" " 202	Alarmanlage	
" " 203	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen
" " 204	Telefonanlage	
" " 205	Befehlsanlage	
" " 206	Feuerlöschanlage	
" " 207	Saunanlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73 (H " 208)	Gleisanschluss	Für den neuen Bahnhof.
" " 209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	Sola-Brücke.
74 (H " 209a)	Verbindungsstraße zur Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
" " 211	Transformatorstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
" " 212	Hauptingenieur	

213
214

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz O/S, den 31. März 1942

Hauptsturmführer (S). L.

205 (4) b

Bauhof & der Bauinspektion Reichsbahn-Lösung 21/74 (Bau) 120

B.W. L. = H

L = 2/3

212 = Ingenieur J.
Hundsdorfer E

1402
9. Juni 1942

Bftgb.-Nr. 8667 /42/Er/Mu.

Betr.: Aufstellung von 4 pferdestallbaracken

Bezug: Mündlicher Antrag des Lagerkommandanten H-Stubaf. H 8 s s
K.L. Auschwitz

Anlg.: - - -

An

Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

Der Chef des Amtes C V

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West

Unter den Eichen 126-135

Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. Auschwitz H-Stubaf. H 8 s s
hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.

Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit
ausserst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach
gebracht werden müssen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen- und Polizei Auschwitz

Hauptsturmführer (S) /

Document 7: Letter of June 9, 1942, from the Central Construction Office to
the SS WVHA, Office V. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

- 3 -

<u>Typ X RAD</u>	
✓ Aborthäuser	8 Stück
<u>Typ 263/9 OKH.</u>	
✓ Fahrzeug und Gerätehalle	1 "
<u>Typ 260/9</u>	
1.) Effektenbaracken bei prov. Entlausung im K.L. aufgestellt	4 Stück
✓ 2.) Effektenbaracke für Sonder- behandlung	3 Stück
3.) Effektenbaracke im FKL	1 Stück
✓ 4.) Unterkunftsbarracke Bor	9 Stück
<u>Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,50x12,50x2,80)</u>	
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbarracken für Kommandantur (fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)	4 Stück
<u>Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,50x12,50x2,50)</u>	
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbarracke (Stabsbarracke) (fertig aufgestellt und belegt)	1 Stück
<u>Typ (Meyer Tarnow 42,50x12,50)</u>	
Häftlingskantinensbarracke	1 Stück
Zusammen	54 Stück

IV. Bauhof

- ✓ 1.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 21,25x12,50)
Bauleitungsbarracken-Erweiterung
fertig aufgestellt u. belegt 1 Stück
- 2.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 50,00x12,50+2(21,50x12,50)
Bauleitungsbarracke (K.G.L.)
(aufgestellt, Innenausbau 90% fertig-
gestellt) 1 Stück
- 3.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (36,00x14,28)
Garagenhalle für Bauhof 1 Stück
- 4.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (42,50x12,50)
Kantinensbarracke für Zivilarbeiterlager 1 Stück
- 5.) Typ Ofenböck, Igau (65,00x12,50+20,00x10,00)
Bauleitungsunterkunftsbarracke 1 Stück
- 6.) Typ Luftwaffe Meyer Tarnow (42,50x12,50x2,50)
Bürobarracke für Bauhofverwaltung (neuer Bauhof) 1 Stück

- 4 -

- 2 -

144 236

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	ausgestellt	noch aufzustellen	auf Lager	fehlen
Frauenweilager für Eifel- Herdestall- baracken 260/9	260/9	53	8	45	5	40
" vorüber- gehende Unter- kunft 260/9	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
Schutzhaftlager (Männer) (vorübergehende Unter- kunft) 260/9	260/9	2	2	-	-	-
K.L. Unterkunft in Budy 260/9	260/9	5	5	-	-	-
K.L. " für J.G. 260/9	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
Sonderbehandlung 260/9	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
Erfektenbaracken bei der prov. Entlassung 260/9	260/9	2	3	2	-	2
		4	4	-	-	-
		72	25	47	5	42

Der Leiter der Zentralbeauflegung
der Warren-H und Polizei Auschwitz

H-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

Document 9: "Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of Barracks" July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p.

- 3 -

Barackenaufteilung

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	bereits aufgestellt	fehlen
<u>I. Konzentrationslager</u>				
Im Schutzhaftlager f. Effekten	260/9	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	5	5	-
J. G.	"	1	1	-
Ludy - Frauenlager	"	1	1	-
<u>II. Kriegsgefangenenlager</u>				
B.A. I	"	25	25	-
" Wäschereibaracken	"	2	-	2
" Kartoffelschälbar.	"	2	-	2
Sonderbehandlung (alt)	"	5	5	-
B.A. II	"	171	171	-
" III nur Abort-, Wasch- u. Vorratsbaracken	"	36	12	24
<u>III. Landwirtschaft</u>				
Stallhof Auschwitz	"	16	16	-
" Budy (alt)	"	3	3	-
" " (neu)	"	10	7	3
Gärtnerei Reisko	"	2	2	-
Stallhof Babitz	"	7	7	-
Mühle	"	1	1	-
noch aufzustellen	"	11	-	11
<u>IV. D. A. W.</u>				
Imperbaracken	"	3	-	3
<u>V. Bauhof</u>				
Lagerbaracken	"	7	7	-
Kläranlage	"	2	2	-
W. Boos	"	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	2	2	-
noch aufzustellen	"	5	-	5
<u>VI. Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.</u>				
Unterstellung von Vieh	260/9	1	-	1
		320	269	51
Ausgeliefert	233	auf Lager		29
" Breslau	65	noch gelie-		
		fert werden		2
		300		20
Versandanzeige liegt vor für	2			
./.		300		
Es fehlen		20		

Document 10: "Distribution of Barracks," December 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-11-275, p. 207.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,00 m³ RM 7,485.300,00

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:

I u. II: 3,70 x 2,30 x 16,00

a 4 = 544,00 "

III u. IV: 1,50 x 1,50 x

17,50 x 4 = 158,00 "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,80 x 13,60 x 3,15 x 4 =

4.935,00 "

20.311,00 m³

Kosten für 1 m²: RM 50,00

20.311,00 x 50,00 = 1.015.550,-

10 Stck. Dreimuffel-

öfen Kosten für

1 Stück: RM 20.000,-

20.000,- x 10 = 200.000,-

2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen

Kosten für 1 Stück:

RM 30.000,- 50.000,-

4 Stück Be- und Ent-

lüftungsanlagen

Kosten für 1 Stück:

RM 15.000,-

15.000,- x 4 = 60.000,-

Zuschlag für Schornstein-

fundamente, Fuchsmauer-

werk, sowie für das nicht

feuerfeste Material der

Öfen

64.450,-

" 1,400.000,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung

Grundfläche: 50,00 x 20,00 = 1000,- m²

Gebäudehöhe: 6,20

Umbauter Raum:

1000,00 x 6,20 = 6.200,- m³

Kellerteil:

35,00 x 20,00 x 3,20 = 2.240,- m³

zusammen 8.440,- m³

Kosten für 1 m³ RM 28,00

8440,00 x 28,00 = 236.320,00

Zuschlag für Heiz-,

Brause- u. Desinfek-

tionsanlage

RM 73.680,00

310.000,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe

Grundfläche:

12,25 x 12,65 + 12,40 x

8,70 =

262,84 m²

Gebäudehöhe: 2,80 m

Umbauter Raum:

262,84 x 2,80 = rd. 736,- m³

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ
ARCHIV

Kopie materiálu
číslo:

Übertrag

262,84 m² RM 9,195.300,-

Document 11: "Project: Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Carrying Out of Special Treatment)," October 29, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9f.

- 6 -

Übertrag 262,84 m² RM 9,195.300.-

Kosten für 1 m³: RM 30,00
736,00 x 30,00 = RM 22.080,-
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause-
und Desinfektionsanlage

RM 7.920,- " 30.000,-

Zusammen RM 9,225.300,-

Aufgestellt !

Auschwitz, den 29.10.1942.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 11 (continued).



44-Standort-Funkstelle Auschwitz				
Dienststelle:		Stelle: 10		
Spruch-Nr.	Befördert am	26.8.42	1558	Uhr durch
	Aufgenommen am	26.8.42		Uhr durch
	Erhalten am	26.8.42		Uhr
Spruch Nr. 83 44-Standort-Funkstelle Auschwitz				
Brenner- Takt- Dienst-				
Abt. 1 W.V.H.A.				
te Meldung Ort Tag Monat Stunde Minuten Abgegangen 26.8.42 1558 Aufgenommen In K.L. Auschwitz				
Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung. Bez.: Dort, Antrag v. 26.8.42.				
Fahrgen. für einen LEW. nach Dessen zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraft. mitzugeben.				
Der Chef des Zentralamtes gez. Liebehenschel 1. Oberstabschef (Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleut- nants der Waffen-H)				
469. Prof & Strauss, Berlin 5036 Ausgeführt mit der H. Remant 65 16 177				

Document 13: "Travel Permit" of August 26, 1942, from Liebehenschel.
AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.

Handwritten: 21. 10. 1942

Auftrag 2143 *Handwritten:* 29
Handwritten: 71
Handwritten: 435

von *Handwritten:* für die Entwurfsanlage
Ansanläue R. g. L. sind 2 1/2 L.
für *Handwritten:* sowie Truppenunterkünfte R. g. L.
an die Häftlingsküche. *Handwritten:* Ansbau:

Handwritten: Gliche Gaschle-Türen.
Lichte Mauerweite 100/200.
Anführung genau wie die
Türen für Sanitär der 1. *Handwritten:* Wäschhaus
900 lfm. Lattenweite 28 cm breit
Handwritten: 144 Latten

6. Okt. 1942 *Handwritten:* [Signature]

Ablegen! *Handwritten:* [Signature]

Werftstättenleiter/

Document 14: "Job no. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942." RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.

<p>Bauleitung der Waffen-44 und Polizei Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim</p>	<p>Auftrag Nr. 2143 Auschwitz, den 6. Okt. 1942</p>
--	---

Arbeitskarte

An die

<p><u>Tischlerei</u> Schlosserei Installateure Elektriker Maurer</p>	<p>Zimmerei Betonkolonne Malerei Glaserei Dachdecker</p>
--	--

*B.W.
K.S.L.
F.L.
B.M. 5₂, 6*

Für Entwürfsarbeiten Quarantäne K.S.L. und F.L. sowie Transportarbeit ✓
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen: *K.S.L.*

6 Stck. Gassichte Türen, leichte Bauweise 100/200.

Anfertigung genau wie die Türen für Sanderb. der J

Wirtschafts-laborum 900 Lfdm. Lattenweite 18 cm breit.

Angefangen: <u>29. 7. 1942</u>	Beendet: <u>19. 11. 42.</u>	
<u>1250</u>	Facharbeiterstunden	<u>005 42'50"</u>
	Hilfsarbeiterstunden	
<u>49 15</u> <u>12 15</u>	36 <u>Maschinenstunden</u>	<u>2' 15" 72"</u> <u>134'50"</u>

Document 15: "Work Card. Job No. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942."
RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.

Auschwitz, den 22. Mai 1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Dr. Ing. Kammler

Bezug: Besuch am 21.5.43 in Auschwitz

Ort und Zeit: Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz 10⁰⁰ Uhr

Teilnehmer: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor

Dr. Ing. Kammler

Obersturmbannführer H. B. S.

" Möckl ✓

Sturmbannführer Bischoff ✓

Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths ✓

" (F) Prinzl. ✓

Obersturmführer Grosch ✓

Untersturmführer (F) Kirschneck ✓

vom Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition

Herr Desch ✓

" Sander ✓

vom GB-Bau Breslau

Herr Schulz ✓

" Janson ✓

Besprechungsbericht:

Nach ~~kurzer~~ Begrüssung durch den Brigadeführer gab Ostuf. H. B. S. einen kurzen Bericht über Entstehung und Zweck der hiesigen Gesamt-K.L. Anlage.

Das Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern, durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu- Um- und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung grösserer Mengen Abbruchmaterialien, das Lager Auschwitz. Ursprünglich als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.C. wegen der sich immer wie der zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzung für die Unterbringung von zuerst 100.000 Häftlingen, die innerhalb kurzer Zeit auf 100.000 anwächst, geschaffen werden musste. Die Insassen der Lager sind überwiegend vorgesehen für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Grossindustrie. Das Lager selbst birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe wofür regelmässig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind.

Aus diesem militärischen Lager wurde auf Reichsführerbefehl die Voraussetzung für die Schulung von SS-Siedlern für den Osten geschaffen. Auch hier erwies sich die Lage und die Verhältnisse einerseits durch das herrschende kontinentale Klima, andererseits durch den sich hier bereits ge-

- 5 -

erweiterung, Bäckereigebäude, Fernheizwerk mit Kanalen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel.

3 Führerunterkunitsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunitsgebäude, Kommandanturgebäude, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Batl. Wohnsiedlung.

Bauvolumen: 22,92 Mill.

b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

III. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers
(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)
Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

- H-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Dipl. Ing.
- H-Ustuf Peetz, Architekt
- H-Ustuf Kastner, Bauing.
- H-H'schärf. Böttger, Zimmerer
- H-Oscha Kayser, Bauaufseher
- H-Uscha Ulmer, Zeichner
- H-Schütz. Sihorsch, Maurer
- H-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer
- Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner
- Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft

Neubau, Errichtung bzw. Ausbau d. Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl. Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei, Vorrats-, Entlausungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichenhallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude; Wachgeb., Lagenhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken, 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben und Revierbaracken. Entlausungs- und Saunaaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregat und 2 Trafogebäude.

Bauvolumen: 18,7 Mill.

III.) Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz
(Krupp Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

- H-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker
- H-Uscha Penn, Bauunternehmer
- H-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer
- Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft

2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel- und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstattengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz. Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lagerhallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterakunfts-Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw.

Bauvolumen: 6,7 Mill.

geschickt und erfolgreich. Er verfügt über eine reiche Baupraxis und geht mit großem persönlichen Einsatz an die ihm gestellten Aufgaben heran. Bei dem heute unzulänglichen technischen Material der einzelnen Baufirmen ist daher ein guter Bauführer umso mehr erforderlich. Teichmann ist zur Durchführung der hier gestellten Baumaßnahmen unbedingt erforderlich und daher unabkömmlich.

III. Bauleitung: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz.

(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen):

Bauleiter: 4-Untstuf (F) Janisch, Josef (KV.) 22.4.1909
Dipl.-Ing.

Der Ausbau des Lagers ist auf höheren Befehl beschleunigt durchzuführen. Das Lager umfaßt insgesamt:

- 324 Unterkunftsbaracken,
- 64 Wasch- und Abortbaracken,
- 30 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
- 23 Vorrätebaracken,
- 15 Revierbaracken,
- Kommandantur und Wachgebäude,
- 2 Entlausungsbaracken,
- 4 Krematorien,
- 1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
- 30 Effektenbaracken,
- Reichsbahngleisanschluß,
- umfangreiche Kanalisations- und Abwasserreinigungsanlage,
- Straßenbau,
- Platzbefestigung,
- Lagerhaus,
- Unterkünfte für Wachtruppe, bestehend aus:
- 16 Unterkunftsbaracken
- 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
- 3 Waschbaracken,
- 8 Abortbaracken
- 10 Kammerbaracken,
- 1 Revierbaracke,
- 1 Sauna mit Entwesungsanlage.

Vorerst wird jedoch nur BA I, der west. Teil von BA II und das Truppenlager ausgebaut.

Es wird betont, daß gerade die Folgeanlagen eine weit größere Arbeitsleistung bedingen, als die Aufstellung der Baracken. Die Arbeiten sind äußerst umfangreich und können nur von einem ganz verlässlichen und tüchtigen Fachmann unter größtmöglichem persönlichen Einsatz geführt werden. J. leitet seit November 1941 den Auf- und Ausbau des KGL und ist mit den Verhältnissen bestens vertraut. Zurzeit ist insbesondere auf höhe-

Document 18: Internal circular of the Central Construction Office on key personnel for the operations of the individual construction directorates.

RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310.

- 2 -

dem muß die Entwässerung im A.G.L. beschleunigt durchgeführt werden, da bereits im Laufe der nächsten Zeit der Bauabschnitt II mit 60.000 Menschen belegt werden soll und sind hierfür umfangreiche Anlagen für die Abwasser-Reinigung erforderlich.

II.) Bauleitung K.L. und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz,

Bauleiter 4-Üstuf.(F) Kirschneck

K. leitet den umfangreichen Auf- und Ausbau des K.L. Auschwitz, sowie der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe.

Im K.L. sind zur Zeit im Bau:

- 6 Aufstockungen
- 16 Häftlingsunterkunnftsneubauten
- 5 Sicherungswerkstätten
- Wäscherei mit Entlausung und Häftlingsbad
- Schlachthaus
- Fernheizwerk mit Kanal
- Übergabestation
- Gebäude für Notstromaggregat
- Kommandantur und Kommandantur-Unterkünfte

Bei der Abteilung Landwirtschaft:

Auf- und Ausbau der Stallhöfe im Lager, Babitz und Budy, Geflügelzucht Harnense, Feld- und Hofscheunen, landwirtschaftliches und medizinisches Laboratorium in Reisko, Gewächshausgroßanlage für Versuchszwecke, Schweinestallungen in Budy, Kartoffellagerhäuser, Lagerhaus, behelfsmäßige Weideviehunterstände usw.

Das Arbeitsgebiet ist äußerst umfangreich und verantwortungsvoll.

III.) Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz

(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)

Bauleiter 4-Üstuf.(F) Janisch

Durch einen Führerbefehl ist der Ausbau des Lagers ganz besonders beschleunigt durchzuführen.

Das Lager umfaßt:

- 324 Unterkunftsbaracken
- 64 Wasch- und Abort-Baracken
- 20 Wirtschafts-Baracken
- 23 Vorräte-Baracken
- 15 Revier-Baracken
- Kommandantur- und Wachgebäude
- Entlausungs-Baracken
- 4 Krematorien
- 1 Grotentwesungsanlage nebst
- 30 Effekten-Baracken
- Reichsbahngleis-Anschluß

- 3 -

140¹⁰⁰/₂

Aufstellung

Über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	<u>R.A.D. Baracken</u>	<u>Schweizer Baracken</u>	<u>Luftwaffen- baracken</u>	<u>Pferdestall- baracken</u>
<u>Bauabschnitt III.</u>				
<u>(Häftlingslazarett)</u>				
Pflegerbaracken	9			
Apotheke	1			
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Be- handlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
<u>Truppenlazarett</u>				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	10	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	10	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	--	--	42	10

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Document 20: "List of the barracks required for the carrying out of the special measures in the prisoner of war camp," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

Auschwitz, am 14. Mai 1943

Bftgb. 18740/43/Rg/lm

Betr.: Durchführung der Sonderaktion - Materialbeschaffung

Bezug: Besprechung am 10. ds. Mts.

Anlg.: - - -

An das

Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
- Amtsgruppenchef C, W-Brigadeführer
und Generalmajor der Waffen-
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r -

B e r l i n - L i c h t e r f e l d e - W e s t

Unter den Eichen 126-135

Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Bauhofes in Krakau mit W-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäss der von der Baupinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5.43 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Grossgewächshausanlage zu verladen:

- | | |
|---|--------------------|
| 1. Verzinkte Rohre: | 1 000 m 1" |
| 2. Schwarze Gasrohre: | 1 000 m 1" |
| | 1 000 m 2" |
| | 1 000 m 3" |
| | 500 m 1 1/2" |
| 3. Schwarze Rohre nantlos: | 1 000 m 6/4" |
| | 1 000 m 3/4" |
| 4. Siederohre: | 1 000 m 89 mm |
| | 1 000 m 38 mm |
| | 6 000 m 78 mm |
| | 1 000 m 133-125 mm |
| | 1 000 m 57 mm |
| 5. Gebrauchte Leitungsrohre: | 200 m 102 mm |
| (Hannov. Montageges.) | 200 m 108 mm |
| 6. Gebrauchte Rohre: | 714 m 133 mm |
| (Hansa Eisengrosshulz.) | |
| 7. Leitungsrohre mit neuen Gewinden und Muffen: | 300 m 6/4" |
| | 302,87 m 2" |
| 8. Installationspionierbänke | 3 |

9. Verschiedene schwarze und verzinkte Fittings. Dieser Bedarf wird zuerst aus den hiesigen Beständen entnommen. Es wird jedoch gebeten, die Bauinspektion anzuweisen, bestimmte Grössen und Formstücke, deren Fehlen erst bei der Ausführung festgestellt werden kann, für die hiesige Sondermassenname abzugeben.

Des weiteren bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen- und Polizei Auschwitz, für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlagen etwa 100 to Rund Eisen der Grössen 18-30 cm Ø, die im Bauhof Krakau in grösseren Mengen lagern und gemäss Auskunft von H-Obersturmführer Grosch dort nicht benötigt werden, zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen- und Polizei Auschwitz

H-Sturmabführer

Versenden:
1. H-Sturm (Kommunikation H-1)
1. H-Sturm (Kommunikation H-1)
1. H-Sturm (Kommunikation H-1)
1. H-Sturm (Kommunikation H-1)
1. H-Sturm (Kommunikation H-1)

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

Verwaltungshauptamt
Antegruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Postfach 100, 4000

Befehlshaber:

58
Oranienburg b. Berlin, 14. 9. 1942.

9 4 5
11 4 11

F a h r g e n e h m i g u n g .

Zwecks dringender Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.

Grund:

Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.- Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes

Wohlschlag
" - Obersturmbannführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des
Leiters der Dienststelle
im Range eines General-
leutnants deraffen)")

Document 22: "Travel Permit" of September 14, 1942 from Liebehenschel.
Proces zalogi, Vol. 38, p. 113.

24.XII.1943

42334/43/Ja/En

Betrifft: Leihweise Ueberlassung von Zeichengeräten

Bezug : . - .

Anlagen : Keine

An die

§ - Standortverwaltung

A u s c h w i t z O/S

Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau
werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:

10 Reisszeuge, 10 Pullfederhalter
10 Rechenschieber
5 Schiebelehren

Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den
Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu
stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen- u. Polizei

§ - Unterschriftsführer (F)

Verteiler:

1x Registratur, Z.B.L.

Document 23: Letter of December 24, 1943, from the Director of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration.

Bfugb. 44/86/43/Swo/Lm

Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung
Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und

H-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG

z.K.g.:

H-Unterscharführer

Document 25: Telegram of May 25, 1944, from Kammeler to the Central Construction Office.

Barbverbindungen:

Berliner Handelsgesellschaft
 Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 31. 33
 Berliner Stadtbank, Grötkasse 2
 Berlin W 9, Kienstr. 78
 Commerz- und Privatbank
 Depositionskasse W O, Steglitz
 Kredit- und Sparkasse a. G. m. b. H.
 Berlin E 2, Königsstr. 40
 Postspark. -Konto: Berlin 765 27

Baugesellschaft Anhalt

Leg. Farnsworth et.
pall. aus. Farnsworth et.

22067 Tisch. Eisenbetonbau

Begründet 1885

Berthelstraße 10. Juni 1943
Wilhelmshafen, Polizei / Buschwitz O/S.

An die
Zentrale Boulevard des Wobes
Kundennummer: 15 JUNI 1943
Eingang: 30874/43
Stell...

und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z II O.S.

Betr.: Tagelohnrechnung Baustelle "Sonderaktion."

In der Anlage überreichen wir Ihnen eine Rechnung in doppelter Ausfertigung in oben bezeichneter Angelegenheit in Höhe von

RM 146,28.

Wir bitten um Prüfung der Rechnung und um Überweisung des Betrages auf unser Konto bei der Berliner Handelsgesellschaft.

Heil Hitler! Baugesellschaft

Anlage:
1 Rechnung doppelt
1 Tagelohnzettel

i. d. Vorden

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom _____ 194_ Bstg. Nr. _____

Bibliography

- AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940–1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim - Brezinka, 1995, 5 volumes.
- Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto”*, Valencia 1994.
- Friedrich Paul Berg, “Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers”, *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73–94.
- Friedrich Paul Berg, “Typhus and the Jews”, *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433–481.
- Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972.
- N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946, Vol. I.
- Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Robert H. Countess “Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning,” *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 99-104.
- Stéphane Courtois, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L’extermination des juifs 1941–1945*, Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987.
- Samuel Crowell, “Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 311f.
- Danuta Czech, “The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration”, in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- Danuta Czech, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.
- Debórah Dwork, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Norton & Company, New York/London 1996.
- Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m’accusent de falsifier l’histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
- Martin Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993.
- Jürgen Graf, “Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398–421.
- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. An Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- *International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947.
- Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Weimar, n.d.
- Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Volume II: “‘Akcje’ i ‘wysiedlenia’,” Warsaw/Lodz/Krakau 1946.
- Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*,

- Brussels 1994.
- Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
 - Hans Lamker, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261–273.
 - *La presse antiraciste sous l’occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950.
 - Zofia Leszczyńska, “Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku”, in: *Zeszyty Majdan-ka*, IV, Lublin 1969.
 - *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.
 - Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Vienna 1980.
 - Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.
 - Carlo Mattogno, “Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 30–36.
 - Carlo Mattogno, “Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395.
 - Carlo Mattogno, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330–332.
 - Carlo Mattogno, *La “Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz”*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998.
 - Carlo Mattogno, “Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht”, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71–75.
 - Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
 - Tadeusz Mencil (ed.), *Majdanek 1941–1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
 - Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vols. II & III, ’s-Gravenhage, The Hague 1948/1952.
 - Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938.
 - Johann Neuhausler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 1980.
 - Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, 1992.
 - Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.
 - Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.
 - Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz in Oświęcim, 1995.
 - Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
 - Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.
 - *Riešenie židovskej otázky na Slovensku (1939–1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Časť. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.
 - Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

- Jan Sehn, “*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*”, in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946.
- State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1997.
- State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Contribution à l’histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d’Auschwitz à Oświęcim, 1978.
- State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
- Adela Toniak, “*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*”, in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138–170.
- Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, VHO, Berchem 1995.
- Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992.
- Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960.
- John Zimmermann, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, <http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/>.

Index of Names

Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —

AEG: 87
Ahnert, Horst, SS-Untersturmführer: 53
Anhalt, construction company: 75
Anhalt, construction company: 139
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer:
72
Aynat, Enrique: 32, 33

— B —

Benedetti, Leonardo de: 79
Berenbaum, Michael: 64, 101
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 42
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: 75, 141
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 9,
13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 25, 26, 35, 36, 37,
40, 41, 44, 47, 49, 52, 55, 56, 57, 58,
59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 66, 69, 70, 71,
73, 74, 85, 87, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97,
98, 99, 131, 133
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 64
Blumenthal, N.: 56
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 54, 85
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter Oberschlesien:
17, 22, 25
Broad, Pery: 77
Butz, Arthur R.: 7

— C —

Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer:
19, 22, 23, 57
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 80
Countess, Robert H.: 11
Courtois, Stéphane: 86
Crowell, Samuel: 57, 58
Czech, Danuta: 10, 17, 22, 25, 33, 34,
35, 45, 55, 63, 64, 72, 75, 77, 80, 83,
86, 101, 141

— D —

Dannecker, Theodor, SS-
Hauptsturmführer: 32, 33

Deana, Franco: 12
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 87
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.:
20, 37, 103
Dutch Red Cross: see Nederlandsche
Roode Kruis
Dwork, Debórah: 87, 88, 100

— E —

Eberth bacillus, *salmonella typhi*: 78
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-
Obersturmbannführer: 20, 31, 32, 33,
54, 64
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 66, 67,
71

— F —

Faurisson, Robert: 76, 78, 79, 84

— G —

Gilbert, Martin: 34, 35
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Brigadeführer: 23
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 44,
45, 50, 93
Grabner, Maximilian, SS
Obersturmführer: 50
Graf, Jürgen: 31, 44, 79, 91
Grosch, SS-Obersturmführer: 60
Grothmann: 22
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 33
Gutman, Yisrael: 64, 101

— H —

Heydrich, Reinhard: 38
Himmler, Heinrich, Reichsführer SS: 13,
15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,
25, 36, 38, 42, 53, 64, 82, 100, 108
Hitler, Adolf: 19
Hochheim, company: 47
Höb, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer:
9, 13, 17, 21, 22, 24, 25, 36, 42, 44, 45,
49, 51, 57, 65, 78, 83, 89, 92

Hössler, Franz, SS-Oberscharführer: 76,
82, 83, 84

Huta, construction company: 62, 63, 65,
95

— **I** —

I.G. Farben-Industrie AG: 18, 23, 56,
102

Irving, David: 11

— **J** —

Jährling, Rudolf: 70

Jong, Louis de: 86

Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer:
52, 60, 96, 97, 98

— **K** —

Kamann: 96

Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 16,
17, 18, 19, 21, 40, 43, 44, 47, 50, 51,
52, 57, 58, 61, 69, 70, 74, 92, 93, 94,
96, 97, 98, 131, 138

Katzmann, Fritz, SS-Gruppenführer: 38

Kermisz, Józef: 71

Kersten, Felix: 22

Kiermeier: 22

Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer:
52, 57, 58, 59, 71, 89

Klarsfeld, Serge: 83

Koch, Karl Otto, SS-Standartenführer:
30

Koehler, Robert: 71

Kogon, Eugen: 7, 45

Korherr, Richard: 7

Kremer, Johann Paul: 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,
80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86

Krüger, Friedrich, SS-
Obergruppenführer: 23, 38

— **L** —

Lamker, Hans: 58

Langbein, Hermann: 7, 45

Lasik, Aleksander: 83

Lenz & Co., Schles. Industriebau,
company: 62, 65, 98

Leszczyńska, Zofia: 30, 81

Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-
Obersturmbannführer: 30, 44, 50, 54,
72, 125, 135

Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 11

Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer:
44

Lörner, Georg, SS-Brigadeführer: 77

Luther, Martin (official in German
Foreign Office): 29, 32

— **M** —

Marsalek, Hans: 78

Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 12, 31, 44, 79, 96

Maurer, Gerhard, SS-Standartenführer:
56

Mayer, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer:
52

Mencel, Tadeusz: 81

Messing, Heinrich: 89, 95

Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-
Obersturmbannführer: 57

Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 71

— **N** —

Nederlandsche Roode Kruis: 23, 85, 109

Neufert, Ernst: 67

Neuhäusler, Johann: 78

Nowak, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 33

Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 58

— **O** —

Organisation Todt (OT): 70

— **P** —

Paskuly, Steven: 17, 21, 142

Pelt, Robert Jan van: 11, 87, 88, 100, 141

Piper, Franciszek: 64, 83, 84

Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 23, 25,
37, 38, 50, 52, 53, 82, 97, 98

Pollock, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 52

Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10, 11, 13, 14, 15,
16, 17, 25, 26, 27, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40,
41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 62,
63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 75, 88, 89, 94,
95, 96, 97, 98, 99

Prüfer, Kurt: 62, 66, 67, 69, 88, 89, 91,
94

— **R** —

Rademacher, Franz, Legationsrat: 32

Rademacher, Werner: 58

Raisky, Adam: 86

Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA: 7,
10, 29, 31, 32, 33, 53, 64

Reinhardt, Fritz ('Operation Reinhardt'):
37, 38, 50, 73, 102
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, 45
Rudolf, Germar: 58

— S —

Sawka, Leo (inmate): 67
Schellenberg, Walter, SS-
Standartenführer: 23
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich, SS-
Obergruppenführer: 17, 19, 20, 22
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer:
56
Segnitz, Konrad, company: 68
Sehn, Jan: 9, 64, 65, 77, 83
Shatanovski, Captain: 91
Speer, Albert: 38, 50, 52, 53, 82
SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, SS
WVHA: 13, 14, 16, 30, 36, 40, 42, 43,
44, 45, 49, 50, 51, 56, 60, 61, 62, 66,
72, 77, 81, 92, 100, 118, 133
Steinberg, Maxime: 83
Stier, SS-Sturmbannführer: 23
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-
Unterscharführer: 87, 89, 91, 92, 137

— T —

Tesch & Stabenow company: 43, 44
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 75

Tomischek, Engineer: 87
Toniak, Adela: 44
Topf J.A. & Sons, company: 66, 67, 69,
70, 88, 89, 90, 91, 95

— V —

Verbeke, Herbert: 10
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 75, 76, 78, 80
Vogel, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 22

— W —

Wassermann, August: 101
Weidenreich, Ruth: 79, 81
Wellers, Georges: 7
Werner, company: 47
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer:
57
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer:
31
Wolken, Otto: 102
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 94,
95
Woltersdorf, StaPo Kattowitz: 30
Wunsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 49
Wüst, Prof.: 22

— Z —

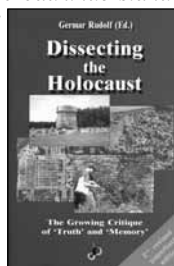
Zimmermann, John C.: 99

Germar Rudolf (ed.), ***Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'***

"There is at present no other single volume that so provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined." —Prof. Dr. A. R. Butz, Evanston, IL

"Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today.... revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case." —Andrew Gray, *The Barnes Review*

Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions of each ca. 30 pages, the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the 'Holocaust'. It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries, and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists. This is *the* intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it!

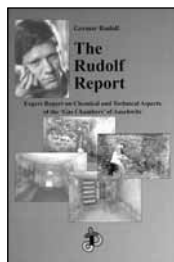


2nd, revised paperback edition! 616 pp. pb, 6"×9", b/w ill., bibl., index: \$30.-

Germar Rudolf, ***The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz***

In 1988, Fred Leuchter, American expert for execution technologies, investigated the alleged gas chambers of Auchwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have functioned as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's claims have been massively criticized. In 1993, Rudolf, a researcher from a prestigious German Max-Planck-Institute, published a thorough forensic study about the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, which irons out the deficiencies and discrepancies of the *Leuchter Report*.

The Rudolf Report is the first English edition of this sensational scientific work. It analyzes all existing evidence on the Auschwitz gas chambers. The conclusions are quite clear: The alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz could not have existed. In the appendix, Rudolf describes his unique persecution.



455 pp. A5, b/w & color ill., bibl., index; pb: \$30.-; hardcover: \$45.-

Jürgen Graf, ***The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'***

Raul Hilbergs major work "The Destruction of European Jewry" is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims?

Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in the light of Revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg.

Graf's *Giant With Feet of Clay* is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich.



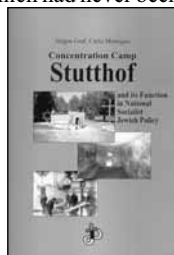
128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, \$9.95

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, ***Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy***

The concentration camp at Stutthof near Danzig in western Prussia is another camp which had never been scientifically investigated by Western historians. Officially sanctioned Polish authors long maintained that in 1944, Stutthof was converted to an "auxiliary extermination camp" with the mission of carrying out the lurid, so-called "Final Solution to the Jewish Problem." Now, Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have subjected this concept of Stutthof to rigorous critical investigation based on Polish literature and documents from various archives.

Their investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work which authentic historiography can not ignore.

2nd ed., 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", b/w & color ill., bibl., index, \$15.-



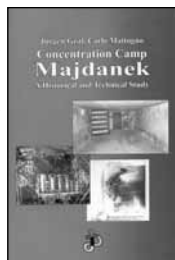
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*

Little scientific research had been directed toward the concentration camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communists propaganda.

This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches (“*Operation Harvest Festival*”) critically and prove them groundless.

The authors’ investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work which authentic historiography can not ignore.

320 pp pb, A5, 6"×9", b/w & color ill., bibl., index, \$25.-

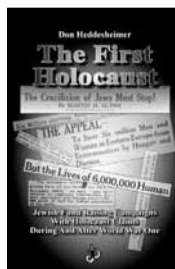


Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust. Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns With Holocaust Claims During And After World War One*

Six million Jews in Europe threatened with a holocaust: this allegation was spread by sources like *The New York Times* – but the year was 1919! Don Heddesheimer’s compact but substantive *First Holocaust* documents post-WWI propaganda that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation (regularly invoking the talismanic six million figure); it details how that propaganda was used to agitate for minority rights for Jews in Poland, and for Bolshevism in Russia. It demonstrates how Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding Polish and Russian Jews, then funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist “constructive undertakings.”

The First Holocaust, is a valuable study of American Jewish institutional operations at a fateful juncture in Jewish and European history, an incisive examination of a cunningly contrived campaign of atrocity and extermination propaganda, two decades before the alleged WWII Holocaust – and an indispensable addition to every revisionist’s library.

144 pp. pb., 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, \$9.95

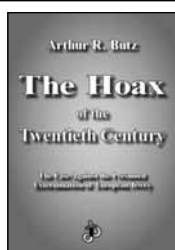


Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*

With this book, A. R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Science, was the first (and so far the only) writer to treat the entire Holocaust complex from the Revisionist perspective, in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of historical and logical arguments which Revisionism had accumulated by the middle of the 70s. It was the first book published in the US which won for Revisionism the academic dignity to which it is entitled. It continues to be a major revisionist reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities.

This new edition comes with several supplements adding new information gathered by the author over the last 25 years. Because of its prestige, no library can forbear offering *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, and no historian of modern times can ignore it. A ‘must read’ for every Revisionist and every newcomer to the issue who wants to thoroughly learn about revisionist arguments.

506 pp., 6"×9" pb, ill., bibl., index: \$25.-

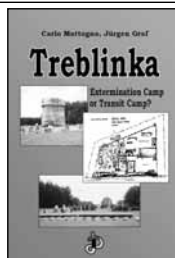


C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*

Holocaust historians alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland, between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were alleged to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, poison gases of both fast acting and slow acting varieties, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes, etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multistoried buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka’s true identity: it was a transit camp.

Even longtime Revisionism buffs will find a lot that is new in this book, while Graf’s animated style guarantees a pleasant reading experience. The original testimony of witnesses enlivens the reader, as does the skill with which the authors expose the absurdities of Holocaust historiography.

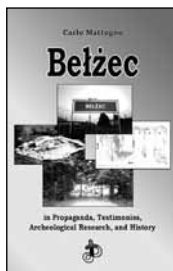
370 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, \$25.-



C. Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*

Witnesses report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in eastern Poland, between 1941 and 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas chambers; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers. According to witnesses, the corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving any traces.

For those who know the stories about Treblinka, this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects, which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book. The development of the official image portrait of Belzec is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Belzec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed. These findings, together with the absurd claims by 'witnesses,' refute the thesis of an extermination camp.



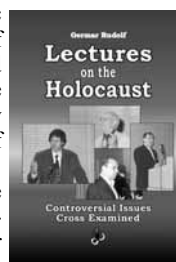
138 pp., 6"×9" pb, ill., bibl., index: \$15.-

Germar Rudolf, Jürgen Graf, *Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined*

In 1992, German scholar Germar Rudolf held several lectures at various academic societies in Germany. His topic was very controversial: the Holocaust in the light of new forensic findings. Even though Rudolf presented nothing short of full-fledged Holocaust Revisionism to the mainstream audiences, his arguments fell on fertile soil, because they were presented in a very pedagogically sensitive and scholarly way. This book is an updated version of these lectures, enriched by contributions of Swiss scholar Jürgen Graf.

The book's style is unique: It is a dialogue between the two lecturers on the one hand who introduce the reader to the most important arguments and counter arguments of Holocaust Revisionism—backed up with sources and references to further reading—and the reactions of the audience to these presentations on the other hand: supportive, skeptical, and also hostile comments, questions and assertions. It reads like a vivid and exciting real-life exchange between persons of various points of view, a compendium of Frequently Asked Questions on the Holocaust and its critical re-examination.

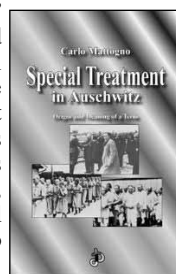
There is no better way to introduce readers unfamiliar with revisionism to this highly controversial topic.



ca. 400 pp., 6"×9" pb, ill., bibl., index: \$25.-

Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*

When appearing in German wartime documents in the context of the "Holocaust," terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have usually been interpreted as code words that signify the killing of inmates. While certainly the term "special treatment" in many such documents meant execution, the term need not always have had that meaning in German records. In this book, C. Mattogno has provided the most thorough study of this textual problem to date. Publishing and interpreting numerous such documents about Auschwitz – many of them hitherto unknown – Mattogno is able to show that, while "special" had many different meanings in these documents, not a single one meant "execution." This important study demonstrates that the habitual practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to completely harmless documents is no longer tenable.



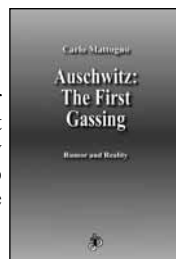
151 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, \$15.-

Item No. 30: Carlo Mattogno (Winter 2004/2005)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing, Rumor and Reality

The first gassing of human beings in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study exhibits all available sources about this alleged event and analyzes them critically. It shows that these sources contradict each other in every essential point – location, date, preparations, victims... – rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to the tale of the first homicidal gassing.

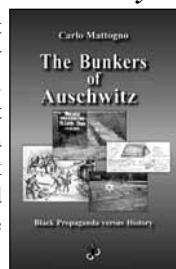
ca. 180 pp., 6"×9" pb., b/w ill., bibl., index pb: \$16.-



Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*

The so-called “Bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically erected for this purpose in early 1942. With help of the almost complete files of the Auschwitz construction office, the first part of this study shows that these “Bunkers” never existed. The second part shows how the rumors of these alleged gas chambers evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups within the camp. The third part shows how this black propaganda was transformed into ‘reality’ by historians. The final chapter, dedicated to the material tests (aerial photography and archeological research) confirms the publicity character of the rumors about the “Bunkers.”

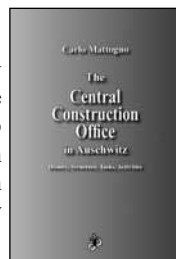
ca. 260 pp., 6"x9" pb., b/w ill., bibl., index pb: \$20.-



Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*

Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents from Moscow archives, this study describes the history, organization, tasks, and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. It provides a deep understanding of this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex. This study is indispensable for all those, who wish to avoid misinterpretations of Auschwitz documents, as they are frequently made by many Holocaust historians.

ca. 200 pp., 6"x9" pb., b/w ill., glossary: \$18.-



R.H. Countess, Ch. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.), *Exactitude. Festschrift for Robert Faurisson to his 75th Birthday*

On January 25, 1929, 75 years before this book was published, a man was born, who probably deserves the title of the most courageous intellectual of the last third of the 20th century and the beginning of the 21st century: Robert Faurisson. With hitherto unheard of bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud, deception, and deceit with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes. His method of analytical exactitude in historiography and his striving for clear brevity in presenting the results of his research have become both famous and infamous at once. This *Festschrift* is dedicated to him by some of his closest friends in his struggle for exactitude in historiography and his ongoing fight not only for historical and political, but also for individual justice. It contains a collection of articles by several authors addressing various issues of scientific revisionism in general, Holocaust revisionism in particular, and biographic sketches of Robert Faurisson's scholarship over the decades.

140 pp., 6"x9" pb., ill., biographies: \$15.-



Upcoming Books (working titles):

- Franz W. Seidler: *Crimes Against the Wehrmacht* (vol. 1 & 2). Collection of documents and testimonies about crimes committed against members and units of the German Wehrmacht during WWII.
- Walter Post: *The Defamed Wehrmacht*. Collection of evidence proving that the German Wehrmacht was probably the most righteous army of WWII, always trying to keep a high standard of honor.
- John C. Ball: *Air Photo Evidence*, revised edition: Analysis of German and Allied air photos of World War II showing sites of alleged mass extermination.
- Manfred Köhler, *'Eyewitnesses' for the Holocaust*. So many witnesses confirmed independently and so many perpetrators confessed their crimes without physical abuse – thus, how can we doubt that witches rode on brooms and had sex with the devil?
- Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz*. An exhaustive technical study – and a refutation of mass murder claims based upon false concepts of those crematoria.
- Carlo Mattogno *et al.*, *Auschwitz: The Real History*. After analyzing tens of thousands of archival, media, and court documents, these authors dare to write the first ever comprehensive history of the Auschwitz concentration camp.